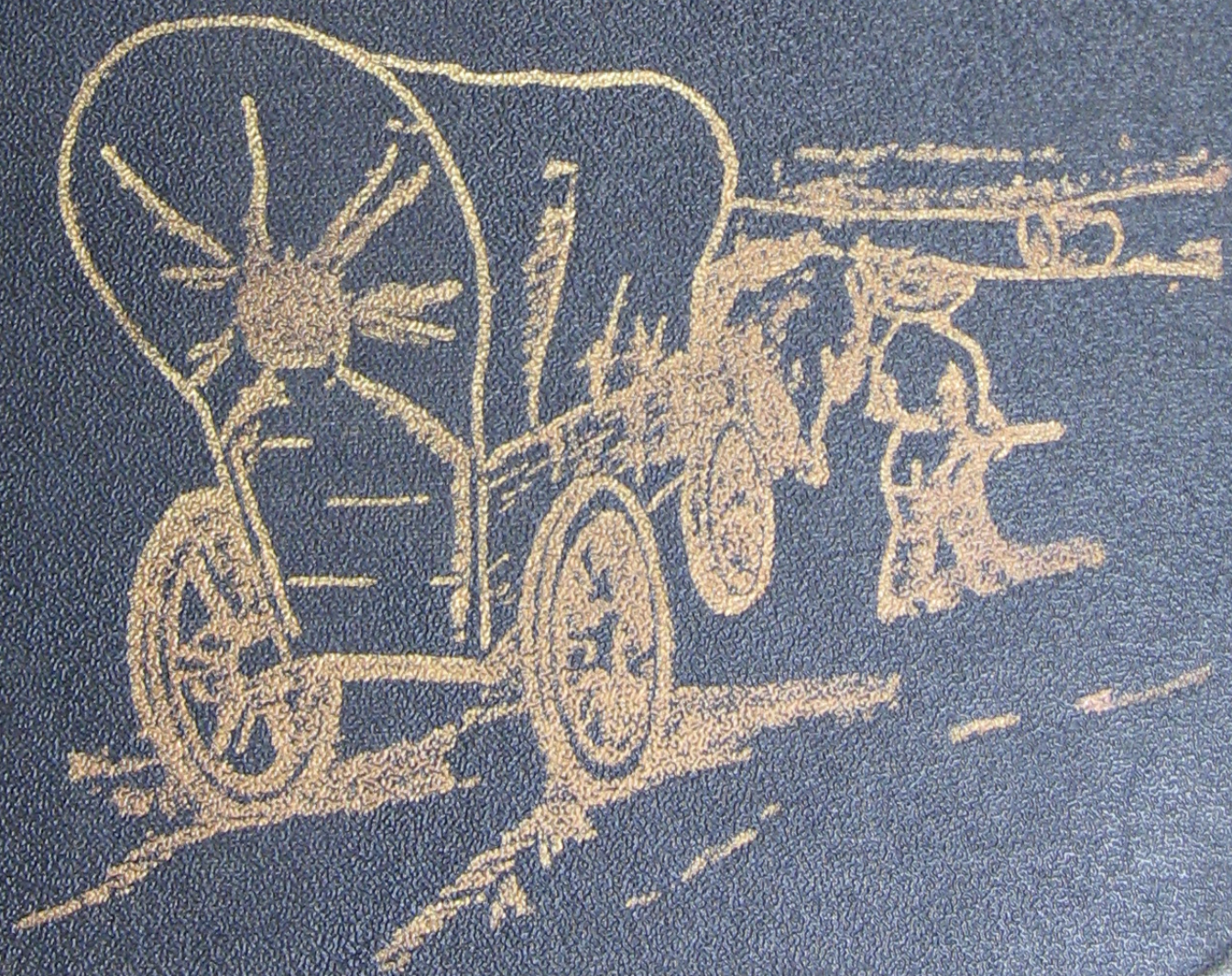


# THE TRAIL BLAZERS

By Alice (Turnidge) Hamot







MARTHA ALICE (TURNIDGE) HAMOT

# THE TRAIL BLAZERS

By ALICE (TURNIDGE) HAMOT

*Historical and Genealogical record  
of early pioneer families of Oregon,  
Missouri and the South.*



UNIVERSITY OF  
WASHINGTON LIBRARY

*metropolitan printing Co.*

1935

Portland, Oregon



DEDICATION

*The author of the "Trail Blazers" dedicates this book to her ancestors, and especially to the pioneers of Oregon whose camp fires burned in the evening twilight, and the light in the window of their log cabins, marked the first advent of civilization, in the great Willamette Valley, and changed a desolate wilderness into fertile fields that, we, their descendents might enjoy the boone of freedom and prosperity which is their legacy to us.*

*"We are the dead, short days ago we lived,  
Felt dawn, saw Sunset glow,  
Loved, and were loved,  
Now we are gone."*

*McCrea.*

*"Lift we the twilight curtains of the past,  
And, turn from familiar sight and sound,  
Sadly, and full of reverence let us cast  
A glance from traditions shadowy ground;  
Led by the pale lights which, glimmering round,  
That dim, strange land of old, seems dying fast."*

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Copies of the Trail Blazers may be obtained through  
the Metropolitan Printing Company, Portland, Oregon  
Price \$5.00



## FOREWORD

This book is not written as a family tree—but as an historical and genealogical record of many of our early pioneers, and especially those of our own kindred. It is written for the purpose of arranging and preserving the old documents which have grown yellow with age from lying in the old archives for the past hundred or more years in the historical libraries in the many states which I have visited in my research work.

In some instances the writing may seem disconnected, but when one remembers that this history is of the generations of many families, of whom no record could be found, then they will understand just the difficulties the writer has had to contend with. Our people have scattered to the four winds, some having entirely lost trace of their kindred.

My aim and desire has been to bring these families in touch with each other, and through the old wills, deeds, marriage bonds, and other records, to establish the relationship between families, and to enable them to trace their ancestry back to the pioneers of colonial days. I have endeavored to make it plain, that those who read may understand.

Much of the history in this book has never before appeared in print, while some have been gathered from the different libraries and county seats.

I owe much to the State Historical Library of Oregon, also to the Portland City Library, for many of the collections have been of such use that I herewith make acknowledgement for same. Having completed the work with whatever of ability that I have been able to expend upon it, I now submit it to the criticisms of those to whom its contents may have interest.

THE AUTHOR.

## PREFACE

It has been my greatest desire, since I can remember, to know who my ancestors were, and where they came from—and what the background of our family was. Little did I dream what a gigantic problem I had facing me, when I undertook the task of writing the history and genealogy of our people. I have worked constantly for over three years in searching old musty records and interviewing hundreds of people. I have been in 28 states, and traveled 40,000 miles. My father used to tell us about his boyhood days in "old Mo.," of the old swimming hole in Crooked River, or the evenings he spent in coon hunting, then he would relate to us as we sat around the fireside on long winter evenings, of his courtship days, when he met my dear mother, of their marriage; and then of the terrible war days. He told us of the heart-breaking scenes when his two brothers, Joseph and Vincent, enlisted in the war.

He knew but little of his ancestors. I decided when I was a young woman in 1905 that some day I would write a history of our people, and in 1931, Oct. 5, I started on my first trip, and went to the place of my birth, and to Ray county, Missouri, where my father was born. I was born in Lawrence county, Missouri. The first I learned of our ancestors was from my aunt, Martha Maddux. She told me the Turnidges came from North Ireland to N. C. (Green Co.) in a very early day; and that the first to come was James and William, that they each had eight sons, and they all had Bible names. On the old records in North Carolina I found the names of Zachariah, Ezekial, Daniel, Moses, Elias, Amos, Thomas, John, James, Luke, Joseph, Aaron, and Jessie (all Turnidges). That was all I had to work on when I commenced my work. However, I was determined that nothing should deter me in my resolve. Had I have known the extent of my task, I doubt if I should have had the courage to undertake it. I found as I continued my work, that it was like climbing a mountain. I looked ahead, and I saw before me mountains, that I aspired to climb. And, I found—beyond—valleys and mountains, still. I found it



necessary to retrace my travels from the Pacific to the Atlantic twice within two years, and almost across the continent four times within three years. The task has been hard, but I have not grown weary in my undertaking. I have loved the work, and if I have been able to hang out a few beacon lights, to guide the future wayfarer in a search for knowledge of those dear ones who have gone on, if I have succeeded in so placing such lights that they will send a gleam athwart the path of the coming generations, that will follow me, I shall feel amply repaid for my labor. I have sent out hundreds of letters in this country and to England and Ireland. I have spent long weary midnights of endless sittings over piles of old records, some so faded that they could scarcely be read. The long tedious task of copying, compiling and tabulating. But now I can say "*ad-finem.*"

I do not claim that this history is perfect; no history is. I have been able to obtain only a partial sketch of some of the branches of the families, while of some others all trace has been lost. I have been more fully advised about some than about others. I have tried to do justice by all persons mentioned, as nearly as facts at my command would permit. I am grateful to those who have so kindly assisted and cooperated with me in my work, and I can truly say their kindness will never be forgotten.

MARTHA ALICE (TURNIDGE) HAMOT.

## CONTENTS

### BOOK I

	PAGE
Turnidge—Turnage	
Turnidge, Ireland and North Carolina	1
War Records	45-46
Tyson Family	31-38
Elder William Turnidge Family	39
Mayflower Compact and Name of Signers	54-55
Elder John Turnidge and Descendants	69-120
Biography of Elder James Turnidge	84
Elder Joseph Turnidge and Descendants	121-153
Poem, "Pioneer Grandmother"	121-128
Joab Powell	154-161
The Tyson Family	31-38

### BOOK II

#### *Family of Crowley vide Crawley*

	PAGE
Heraldery	173-175
Crowleys of England	176
Crowleys of Virginia, Kentucky and North Carolina	200
Marriage Bonds Henderson County, Kentucky	219
Old Wills of Henderson County, Kentucky	220
James Crowley, Senior, of Missouri	242-256
The Family of Mayes	256-263
Green Berry Crowley & Descendants (California)	236-241
John Crowley, Sr., and Descendants	263
Marriage Bonds (Ray & Clay Counties, Missouri)	269-275
Jeremiah Crowley of Ray County, Missouri	276
Descendants of Jeremiah Crowley	276-303
Samuel Crowley, Sr., of Andrew County, Missouri	309
Solomon Kimsey Crowley and His Descendants	290-302
David Parker Family	308-309
Agnes (Crowley) Munkers and Descendants	330-337
Munkers Family of Oregon	362-367
Jefferson Myers	368-371
Thorp Family	371-373
The Miller Family	375-377
The Daniel Boone Family	377



BOOK III

*The Family of Pigge*

	PAGE
The Origin of Names.....	379
Family Lineage.....	382-385
The Pigg Families of Virginia and Kentucky.....	398
Will of Paul Pigg.....	403
Pigg Family of Tennessee.....	407
Biography of John William Pigg.....	421-416
Descendants of John William Pigg.....	417-431
The Duncan Family.....	431-435
Old Land Grants of Kentucky.....	435-436
Marriage Bonds of Kentucky.....	451-457
The Pigg Families of Missouri.....	436-458
Elzea Pigg Family (Arkansas and Oklahoma).....	458-459

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Facsimile of Old Deed.....	12
Old Home of Elder Wm. Turnidge (Ray County, Mo.).....	47
John Turnidge and Ruthama (Crowley) Turnidge.....	69
Land Entry Signed by VanBuren, 1838.....	70
Marion Campbell Family Group.....	72
Elder James Turnidge and Wife.....	84
Family Group of James Turnidge.....	88
Honor Roll Signed by Abraham Lincoln (facsimile).....	95
Ralph Elder.....	95
Rexford Lionell Turnidge.....	98
Elizabeth Turnidge (Pioneer Grandmother).....	121
Mary Jane (Kelso) Wood.....	136
Coffin of Jeremiah Crowley I.....	193
Monument of Benjamin Crowley I.....	186
W. T. Crowley of Parragould, Ark.....	206
Partition Sale of Slaves of Jeremiah Crowley II.....	284
James Crowley of Ray County, Missouri.....	297
Sarilda (Crowley) Moss.....	300
Old Elm Tree (Samuel Crowley insert).....	312
John Wm. Pigg and Martha Ann Pigg.....	417
Rebecca (Pigg) Thomas.....	424
Wm. Taylor Pigg Family Group.....	437

Cover Design by Jack McPhaden

BOOK I

*The Origin of Names*

The name Turnidge had its origin in England, anglicised Turneege, Turnage, Turnige, Turnich. The name first appeared about the twelfth century. Surnames in English came into use in England about the eleventh century. Families derived their surname from their occupation. The first Turnidges were turners of lumber and lath makers. The name appears frequently in the old marriage bonds and other parish records in England. Baptisms, births, etc. (See "Our Family Names in England," also "Surnames in England.")

The following will of Jane Bromley of Orsted, Essex county, England, is one of the old records of 1315.

*This Is the Oldest Record of the Turnidges in  
My Research Work*

I, Jane Bromley, of Orsted, Essex county, widow, June 26, 1315 (Charles I) proved 13 of July, 1614. The poor of Stock and Butsbery. Mine eldest son Samuel Bromley of West Hanningfield, and Jane his daughter, Annis the wife of my son Nicholas, my youngest son Jesua Bromley of High-Roothing, and Anna, his wife, and Jane, his daughter, I give and bequeath unto Mary Varshall my granddaughter, daughter of Steven Virshall, of Raleigh, clerke, the sum of ten lbs. of lawful English money, to be paid unto her at her full age of 21 years; and I give unto her, the gold ring which I used to wear on my finger. To my grandchild Jane Turnedge, and Mary, another daughter, Nicholas Bromley, my 2nd. son, John Leader, my God son, Ellen Hatchet, widow, my youngest son Josua to be sole exe'c. Book by Allen Leaf 432 Consistory Court London.

In the will of Sir Edward Pinton, Knights of Writtle in Essex, 5, of Mar. 1626, proved May 8, 1627, he willed to John Turnedge, to be abated 40 shillings.

Mention is made of Wm. and Mary Turnedge. William and Mary Turnidge went to Scotland in the 16th century,



and their son William later settled in North Ireland. That is the beginning of our line of the family of Turnidge. (From the Genealogical Gleanings in England by Waters).

#### Marriages:

Apr. 27, 1646, Mary Turnidge and Wm. Platt, Parish of Clarkinwald, from the year 1560, St. James Parish Vol. I-III.

The first Turnidges in America spelled their name as Turnidge until 1727, when through an error in the state records the name was entered in the land grant as Turnage. That eventually led to the change of the name in North and South Carolina.

Marriages at St. Dionis Back Church, London, England, 1533-1554; May 12, 1653, Henery Turnidge and Ann Alexander, both of West Madison, in Essex, county, Sept. 24, 1663, William Wood of St. James Garlichhith, and Ann Turnidge of Hutton, Essex.

According to tradition, William Turnidge I. and his wife, Elizabeth, lived in Scotland, and he was a brother of George Turnidge, who went to America in 1714. They had several sons who migrated to North Ireland. Two of those sons were William and Joseph. And one was named James. It was after the Revolutionary uprising, and the Jacobite uprising in Ireland (1688) that not less than fifty thousand Scotch, settled in Ireland. It was at this period that the Turnidges were said to have migrated to Ireland. However, there is nothing very definite known as to the exact time of their going either to Scotland or Ireland. One thing is imprinted indelibly on my mind. It is the story told me in 1905, by my father's sister, Martha (Turnidge) Maddux. She was born and reared within a few miles of her grandfather, William Turnidge, and had many times talked with him about his people. She told me of three brothers coming to North Carolina from Ireland (and she said they were Scotch-Irish). Two of these brothers had eight sons each. They gave them all Bible names. Joseph Turnidge, one of the said brothers

was her great grandfather. He was killed in the Revolutionary War. He was the father of Michael Turnidge I. my great-great grandfather. The Scotch-Irish were an industrious, law-abiding people. They built up a great commerce in the manufacture of wool, dairying and other products. However, in 1669, measures were passed by Parliament prohibiting the exportation of these products from Ireland to England and Scotland. This, with the imposition of religious disabilities upon the Presbyterians who were forced to pay tithes for the support of the Church, excluded from all civil and military office (1704) and ministers were liable to penalties for celebrating marriages. This great pressure, and persecution upon those high-spirited Scotch-Irish resulted in an exodus to the new world. The Ulster Presbyterians, or Scotch-Irish, were among the very earliest pioneers who began their immigration to America in the early part of the 16th century. The first Turnidges came with the immigration of 1714. Some immigrants came earlier, and were to be found in several of the colonies soon after 1680. Many of them were to be found in the Yadkin Valley in North Carolina. Those early immigrants were hungry for land. They were men searching for homes in the great country of the new world; but their greatest desire was for freedom. They were courageous and strong; their ideals were high; they were frontiersmen, trained in the craft of warfare through guerilla fighting with the Irish celts. It was those brawny Scotch-Irish that reclaimed the North of Ireland from desolation. Many of them were educated. Many of the Highlanders settled in the back country. They were loyal to their oath to their king, which made them fight on the king's side, during the Revolutionary War. The first pioneers settled in groups, and made their clearings in the forests. They made cabins and stockades, planted their corn fields—lookouts kept watch with rifles. These pioneers found joy in their labors—his heart was glad. The neighbors would come on raising day, ride or be afoot to help build the cabin, of which the dimensions were usually 16x20 feet, made of logs of hickory, oak or young pine or walnut.



There were no nails to be had in the wilderness, therefore the logs laid upon the foundation and notched into each other at the four corners formed the walls, and when these stood seven feet, the builders laid parallel timbers and puncheons, to make the floors. The window panes were of paste, treated with hog's fat or bear grease.

For dinner the women would bake corn cakes on hot stones, roast bear meat or venison steaks. They made pohichory butter. Every object in the cabin were practicable, having been made to answer a need. Chairs hewn from hickory blocks, a large slab for a table set on three legs; sometimes built permanently against the wall. The low bed was built into the wall with a mattress of pine needles or dirt moss. In the corners stood the spinning wheel and the loom, on which the housewife made cloth for garments for the family. Thus the pioneer grappled with the savagery of border life. The roofing of the houses were made of logs and slabs. The ridgepole of the roof was supported by two clotted trees; the crevices of walls were closed with red clay and moss. Spores for the windows and doors were cut out. The door was thick and heavy to withstand the onrush of the Indians. Forks were made of iron; tin cups were a luxury.

The pioneers were a hospitable people. They were self sustaining. They made their own clothing; they manufactured rifles; every man was forced to become a hunter in order to obtain wild game for food. Wild game being plentiful, wild turkeys filled every thicket. There were deer, buffalos and bears. It was said that panthers and wild cats nearly overran the country. The women wore linsey dresses, and night gowns; they went without shoes in summer time; their bonnets were made of calico, sometimes of linsey. (See pioneers of the old South).

At the opening of the 18th century the tide of population had swept inland to the "fall line," the western boundary of the established settlements. So rapid was the advancement in North Carolina that in 1717 the settlement had gradually extended westward from the coast to the more

fertile lands which were favorable for grazing. In those days there was no printing press (until 1754). And during the existence of the Royal Government we have accounts of only two schools, one at Newbern and the other at Edinton. (William Turnidge moved to Edinton about this time.) George and James Turnidge migrated to Newbern, North Carolina, then Dobbs County, in 1753. (Fisher in the "Colonial era.")

The people of this time were a happy, virtuous people; they had but few temptations to vice, and while ignorant, they lived a refined life. They were said to be the highest type of settlers. It was said that in one hand they bore the implement of agriculture, and in the other the book of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. They thanked their Savior that He had so graciously led them hither, and helped them through all the hard places. No matter how dangerous it looked, everything always went better than it seemed possible. There were but few churches, no doctors, no lawyers, but the wants of the settlers were few. They would often say that it "was against the laws of God and nature that so much land should be idle, while so many Christians wanted to work and raise their bread." On October 8, 1753, a party of 12 single men headed by the Reverend Bernard Adam Grube, set out from Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, to trek down to the new found haven in the Carolina hinterland—a corner which the Lord has reserved for the brethren (Anson County). They thanked the Lord when they reached their journey's end, and looked to the promise of a new day, the dawn of a heroic age, rang out in the carol of "*Camarada*."



"We hold a rival love feast here.  
In Carolina land,  
A company of brethren true,  
A little Pilgrim band;  
Called of the Lord to be of those,  
Who, through the world would go,  
To bear him witness everywhere,  
And nought but Jesus know."

The following names of the Turnidges were taken from the land entries and the census of 1790:

William and John Turnidge, land grants and deeds, Anson County, 1779-1782; James and John Turnidge, land grants and deeds, Tyrill County, 1782; Luke Turnidge, census, Richmond, Virginia, 1790; Michael Turnidge, census, Rowan County, 1790; Benjamin Turnidge, census, Richmond, Virginia, 1790; John Turnidge, land deed, Beaufort County, 1779; Joseph Turnidge, land deed, Green County, 1771.

Twenty thousand Ulstermen left Ireland for America in the first three decades of the 18th century, to declare for American independence. A declaration of independence was said to have been drawn up and signed in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, May 2, 1775 (Ford, in Scotch-Irish in America). I have been informed that some of the Turnidges were living in said county at this time and that they were present at the signing of this declaration. However, I made a trip to the County Court House in March of this year 1934, and failed to find any record of the Turnidges there. The very earliest records I have found of our people in North Carolina was in 1714, from the early Colonial records of North Carolina.

George Turnidge entered land in Pasquatank County on Indian Creek. He was a planter, and his home was known as "Indian Creek Plantation." He entered the land in 1714, and in 1747, May 9, he sold the same to John Ward. In 1748, Ward, who had since died, and his estate was probated, his wife, Elizabeth was executrix. The sons Thomas, James and Joseph Ward, sold the land to Wm. Amon.

William Turnidge entered land in 1714 adjoining that of

George Turnidge; his wife was Elizabeth Turnidge. Prior to this, William had owned land in Chowan County, entered in the same year. The old Colonial records of North Carolina, states that George Turnidge was one of the jurors in the following cases in court:

To the Honorable Fred Jones, Esq., Chief Justice, and to the rest of the justices for holding the general court of this Province. The jurors for our Sovereign Lord, the King, on their oaths, present William N. Norris of Pasquatank within this Province; that on the 24th day of July, anno, domi, 1717, having not the fear of God before his eyes, by the instigation of the Devil and disposed inclinations, he, the said William Norris, at Pasquatank aforesaid, did forge a deed from Alice and John Billett to Sam Wilson, with intent and design to alter the freehold of the land therein granted, might be defeated contrary to the peace of our Sovereign Lord, the King, that now is his Royal Crown and dignity, and against the statute in that case made and provided, etc.

In this same year, George Turnidge is granted the sum of ten dollars in a damage suit. And the next record in the year 1719, he was called to serve on the jury in a felony case as follows:

The jurors for our Sovereign Lord, the King, upon their oath do present: That Thomas Stoneham, of the precinct of Chowan, in the Province aforesaid, planter, did on or about the first day of April, 1719, at Chowan, aforesaid, by force and arms, violently threaten, kick and otherwise abuse, one Richard Washington, then and there Constable in the execution of his office, do with like force and arms against the peace of our Sovereign Lord, the King, his crown and dignity, etc., Nic Crisp, foreman. (Colonial Records Vol. 25).

From the years 1717-1728, Lazerous, Abraham, Jacob and Turner Turnidge were soldiers in the King's army. They received pay (amount 186.11.3) from William Faircloth, officer in the King's army.

The next record is a deed from George Turnidge to



Thomas Turnidge, deed was witnessed by William Turnidge and Selah Turnidge (his wife). Another deed to James Mayhon and John Welch, January 25, 1721, 150 acres of land on S. E. side of Blind Neck Branch. Patent granted to James Fliery August 29, 1714. Testate, John Champion and George Turnidge. Abstracts of conveyance, page 447, assignment of a patent for 560 acres of land August 15, 1715, deed 8-28, testates, Robert Hicks and George Turnidge.

George Turnidge, Mary Turnidge and Lazerous Turnidge appeared in court as witnesses in a case where a white man was tried for stealing a Negro.

Copeland will, written in the year 1720, October 23. Witnessed by George and Elizabeth Turnidge. Copied from the abstract of wills at Raleigh, North Carolina. (This was the oldest will in the archive box at the state library of North Carolina. I copied this will on my trip east in March, 1933.) Alice (Turnidge) Hamot.

In the name of God, Amen: I, William Copeland, of Chowan Precinct, being weak in body but of sound mind and memory, thanks be to God, and calling to mind the mortality and the frailty of men, and that it is appointed for all men once to die, and I do therefore hereby constitute and appoint in manner and form following:

First—I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God, that gave, and hoping that through the merits of my blessed Redeemer to receive a joyful Resurrection at the last day.

My body to be buried in such Christian-like manner as to my execution shall be met and as touching such worldly estate as hath pleased God to endue me with, I dispose of in manner following:

Item—I do give and bequeath unto my eldest son, William Copeland, this plantation wherein I now liveth. And all belonging thereunto; after the decease of my beloved wife, Sarah Copeland, to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I do give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Sarah Copeland, this dwelling house and all the outhouses

I now possess; giving her quiet and reasonable possession thereof, during her natural life.

Item—I do give and bequeath unto my son, Jessie Copeland, a park of lite-wood he has picked up and liberty for band timber for the tar and likewise to all timber he has already got.

Item—I do give and bequeath to my eldest daughter, Ann Copeland, five head of cattle which she has already received.

Item—I do give and bequeath to my daughter, Judah Copeland, ten shillings, Virginia money, two, two-year-old sows, and one four-year-old heifer.

Item—I do give and bequeath to my son, Jessie Copeland, one yoke of oxen, one cart, and the convenience thereunto.

Item—I do give and bequeath to my beloved wife, Sarah Copeland, all my cattle which is in her possession and all my movable estate.

Item—Lastly I constitute, appoint and ordain my beloved wife, Sarah Copeland, wholly and solely executrix of this my last will and testament; utterly renouncing and making void all former wills by me formerly made. Ratifying and confirming this only and no other to be my last will and testament.

For witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 26th day of January, in the year of our Lord God, 1720.

Signed, sealed and witnessed in the presence of:

George Turnidge                      Signed, William Copeland.

Elizabeth Turnidge, Will proven before Christopher Gale.

John Eardan.

The Turnidges migrated from Pasquatank (Chowan Precinct) to Craven, Green and Pitt counties (then Dobbs County) They first settled at Newbern, later in Green. When the counties were divided, some of those residing in Green County found their land was now in Pitt County.

It was said that Joseph and his brother, William Turnidge, one time owned more than half of Green County.



George Turnidge deeded land to Thomas Turnidge as follows:

North Carolina, Pitt County,

To all to whom these presents shall come:

George Turnidge, planter of the county and Province aforesaid, send greeting. Know ye that I, the said George Turnidge, for and in consideration of the sum of eighty pounds proclamation money, to me in hand paid before the onsealing, and delivering of these presents, by the said Thomas Turnidge, of the county and Province aforesaid, the receipt hereof I do hereby acknowledge myself fully satisfied, contented and paid; having given, granted and bargained, sold and delivered, conveyed, confirmed and set over, and by these presents do freely give, grant, bargain, sell, convey, confirm and assign forever, a certain tract of land containing by estimation 150 acres, be the same more or less, in Pitt County, on the north side of Neuse River and in the fork of little Contentnea Creek, beginning at a white oak on the east side and runs north 600 poles to a stake, thence south 30, east 60 poles through Apacosin, to a red oak, thence down a reedy branch the various branches thereof to the creek, thence up the creek and meadows thereof to the first station, with all rights to the houses, buildings, orchards, hereditaments and appurtenances thereto belonging or in any way appertaining to the said Thomas Turnidge, his heirs and assigns forever, etc.

I, the said George Turnidge will warrant and defend the said land forever.

In witness hereof, I have set my hand and seal this 27th day of August, and in the year of our Lord, 1771.

Signed: George Turnidge (mark).

Witnessed by:

William Turnidge, Jr.

Selah Turnidge,

Mark Hardin.

Oct. Court 1771.

The following names of Turnidges living in Green and

Pitt counties: John, grantor of deed in 1778; Hettie, grantor, 1768; Luke, grantor, 1780; William Levin, grantor, 1790; Isaac, 1799; Abraham, 1799; Emanuel (in state of Virginia, at North Hampton), 1799; Josiah, to his wife, Morning Turnidge, 1812; Amos, to his wife, 1816; Joseph, 1816; Lewis, 1816; Samuel, 1879; General William, 1875; Luke (at Richmond, Virginia), 1802; Martha, 1852; George to Thomas (see deed on page ); Benjamin, 1866; Robert, 1866; Moses, 1866; Joseph, 1866; Ballard, 1866; Siletta Ann, 1866; Sherod, 1866; Richard L., 1866.

The following are Turnidges of Duplin and Lenoir counties, recorded at the Court House:

Peter and wife, Louis C. Blaney and wife, Enoch Turnidge.

Luke Turnidge (to whom George Turnidge made deed, page ) and Isaac Turnidge were brothers, said to have been sons of William and Selah Turnidge. Another son of William, was Amos, who went to Mississippi, where he resided for many years and reared a large family. He died there. Isaac had a large plantation in Alabama in Coffee County, where he lived and died.

Other of the eight sons of William, who had Bible names were Zachariah, Daniel, Jessie, James and Thomas Turnidge. (Copied from the records at Duplin Count Court House, March, 1932).

Daniel Turnidge (Turnage) to Jessie Turnage. Know all men by these presents: That I, Daniel Turnage of the county of Green and State of North Carolina, has this day bargained, sold and delivered to Jessie Turnage of the county of Duplin and state beforementioned, all my right, title and interest owned by me, that fell to me by my brother, Zachariah Turnage, or the money from the sale of the same, etc.

Signed: Jessie Turnage, Feb. 15, 1817.

William Turnidge was the son of William and Elizabeth Turnidge. They migrated from the Chowan district to Dobbs County, which was later divided into four counties, Green,



Lenoir, Pitt and Duplin. The following deed was made to William Turnage (Turnidge) to his son, William, Jr.

This indenture made the 20th day of October, 1795.

Know ye, that I, William Turnage, Senior, of Pitt County, of the one part, and William Turnage, Junior, his son, of the other part, whereof, I the said William Turnage, Sr., as well as for and in consideration of the natural love and affection he hath unto the said William Turnage, Jr., his son, as also for the better maintenance and preferment of the said William Turnage, Jr., hath given, granted, aligned and confirmed, and by these presents do give, grant align and confirm, unto the said William Turnage, Jr., all my land and plantation whereon I now dwell at my death. Together with all the improvements thereon, and all my stock, horses, cattle and hogs; and all my house furniture, and all I pos-

*no heirs and assigns forever*  
*I the said William Turnage Sr. for my self my heirs*  
*and assigns do give, grant and Grant to*  
*the said Luke Turnage his heirs & assigns shall &*  
*may from time to time have & use occupy possess*  
*and enjoy the said plantation premises with all appurtenances*  
*thereunto belonging, I the said Will Turnage for my*  
*self my heirs Executors do covenant the above demised*  
*land to the said Luke Turnage his heirs & assigns*  
*Against the molesting claim demands of any persons*  
*whatsoever hereafter to present & defend. In Witness*  
*hereunto sit my hand & seal this 20 April. 1777*  
*Signed Seal & deliv'd*  
*in Presence of the*  
*Richd. Moyer*  
*Geo. Falconer*  
*his*  
*William M. Turnage Jr*  
*Mark*  
*July Court 1777*  
*Order for Registration*

Fascimile of the deed of William Turnidge, Sr., to his son, William, Jr.

sess at my death, he the said William Turnage, Jr., supporting his mother, Elizabeth Turnage, and maintaining her, so long as she lives, in a decent manner; to have and to hold the said lands, plantation and premises hereby given and granted unto the said William Turnage, Jr., his heirs, executors and administrators, doth covenant and grant to and with the said William Turnage, Jr., his heirs and assigns, shall and lawfully may, after my death, hereafter peaceable and quietly have, hold and occupy, possess and enjoy the said land and plantation, hereditments and premises hereby given and granted or intended to be with these appurtenances free and clear from former and other gifts, grants, bargains and sales, and from all other titles, troubles, charges and incumbrances whatsoever.

Whereof, I have set my hand and seal the day and year above written:

Signed, sealed and delivered	his
in the presence of us	William X Turnage
William Darden,	mark
Priscilla Darden.	Pitt County, Oct. Term, 1794.

In the year 1782, William Turnage, Jr., entered 100 acres of land between Pole-Cat Swamp and Little Contentnea Creek and 200 acres south side of Reedy Swamp, October 29, 1782. In the year 1777 he deeded land in Pitt County to his son, Luke Turnage (Turnidge). In 1784 Luke Turnage entered 117 acres of land in Pitt County south side of Little Contentnea Creek, joining Moyer's corner. William Turnage (Turnidge) entered land in Dobbs County in 1782. Copy from old land grant No. 3023.

State of North Carolina: Know ye that we have granted unto William Turnage 100 acres of land in our county of Dobbs, between Pole Cat Swamp and Little Contentnea Creek, beginning at a black oak, Briant's corner formerly skimmers. And also a corner of said Turnage's new survey, and running south forty degrees east two hundred and six-



teen poles to Hart's line, then with Smith's line north twenty-six east one hundred and thirty poles, then west thirty-four poles to another corner of said Turnage's new survey. Then with his own line to the beginning, to hold unto the said William Turnage his heirs and assigns forever. Dated October 29, 1782. By His Excellency, Commander Alec Martin J. Glasgow, Secretary.

In the year of 1763, James Turnidge deeds land to William Turnidge, the deed being rather unusual in wording, etc. and also showing that the family of Turnidge were to be found at all times living in the same counties, and often in the same neighborhood. There have always been strong ties of kindredship and love of family affection in the Turnidge family. Where one would go the other would follow. My grandfather, John Turnidge, moved from Ray County, Missouri and his sons and one daughter and their families went with him to Lawrence County, Missouri, and their father got land for each of them adjoining his land. It will be seen from the past pages that from the time they came to North Carolina, 1714, that if one migrated to a new country, you would find the names of the others on the records, and all in close proximity of the other. Which proves the relationship of the different members of the Turnidge families, regardless of whether they spelled the name Turnidge or Turnage.

North Carolina:

To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come. Greeting! Now Know Ye, that I, James Turnige, of Pitt County, in the Province of North Carolina, planter, for and in consideration of the sum of thirty pounds, proclamation money to me in hand paid before the ensealing and discharge hereof, well and truly paid by William Turnige, the receipt whereof I do acknowledge, and myself therewith fully satisfied and contented, and of every part and parcel thereof I do exonerate and discharge the said William Turnige, his executors and administrators forever by these presents do freely give, grant, bargain and confirm and sell to the said

William Turnige, his heirs and assigns forever, one parcel of a tract of land containing one hundred acres of land, be it more or less, lying in and being in Pitt County, Province of North Carolina, beginning at a pine joining on George Turnige's line and from hence to a round pond.

To have and to hold forever, said grantor, and bargained premises with all the appurtenances, privileges and commodities, to the same, belonging to or in any wise appertaining, with all the houses, orchards, gardens, cleared grounds, woodland grounds, pasture, water and water courses, and all other liberties and privileges, therein, and thereunto contained to him, the said William Turnige, his heirs and assigns, to his and their proper use and benefit forever. Note: That the said William Turnige is to pay the King's interest from the date of this deed. Know ye that I, the aforesaid James Turnige, for myself, and for my heirs, assigns and administrators, do covenant, promise and grant to and with the said William Turnige, his heirs and assigns, that I, the said James Turnige, am the true and lawful owner of the above bargained premises, and am lawfully seized and possessed of the same in mine own proper right, and perfect absolute estate of inheritance, in fee simple, and have in myself good right, full power and lawful authority to grant, bargain and confer in manner as aforesaid, and that the aforesaid William Turnige, his heirs and assigns, shall and may from time to time, and at all times, forever hereafter, by force and nature of these presents, lawfully and peaceably have, hold, use and occupy and possess and enjoy these premises with all the appurtenances free and acquitted, exonerate and discharged of, and from all manner of former or other gifts, bargains, mortgages, etc.

I, the said James Turnige, for myself, my heirs, assigns and executors do covenant the above premises to him, the said William Turnige, his heirs and assigns, against the lawful claims or demands of any person, or persons whatsoever hereafter to warrant, secure and defend.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 21st day of December of our Lord, 1763.



Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us  
John Brand and Sarah Minkles. James Turnige. (mark)

The eight sons of William Turnidge (Turnage), all of whom had Bible names, formerly settled in Green county. The county of Duplin was formed in 1747, named for Lord Duplin, who came from North Ireland. Zachariah Turnage, and his brother, Jessie, went from Green county to Duplin county in 1772, where they entered a large body of land in Goshen Swamp. Jessie later sold his land and returned to Green county, where his brother Daniel was living. In the year 1797, on January 17, Zachariah and Treacy Turnage made a deed of 140 acres of land in Duplin county to Jessie and Daniel Turnage, his brothers. Zachariah died in 1818 and will property to his brothers. Book D, Page 396 of Deeds states that Daniel sells to his brother, Jessie Turnage, all of the land left him by his brother, Zachariah Turnage, of Duplin county.

Cader Turnige also inherited land from the estate of Zachariah. Cader Turnage and John Watkins deeds to William Turnage deed for cause; said land on north side of Goshen Swamp and east side of Bear March. This land fell to Cader Turnage from the estate of Zachariah. Others inheriting from said estate of Zachariah Turnage were Thomas and Nancy Ward, both of Green county. A part of this land fell to Martin Kornegay and his wife, said to have been a daughter of Zachariah and Treacy Turnage. Treacy reserved her dower right in her husband's estate so long as she lived, or for the remainder of her life. This was in 1818. William Turnage purchased land from Wilson Hodges in 1828 and John Francis Turnage deeds land to Jackson Turnage.

William Turnage to Jessie Turnage deed to 348 acres of land situated on north side of Goshen Swamp, and the east side of Herring Marsh. Date of sale was December 20, 1828. William Turnage deeds 349 acres of land to Wilson Hodges, consideration \$2000. This land was on the north side of Goshen Swamp, and east side of Bear river. (This

William Turnage was the son of Zachariah Turnage and Treacy Turnage). After the death of his father he sold all his land and with his son, James Turnage, moved to Harnet county, N. C., where he died. Cader Turnage also a son of Zachariah, made his will in 1824.

Copy of said will: In the name of God Amen: Knowing that all men were born to die, and after death the Judgment, I leave my soul to God, and my body to be buried at the discretion of my friends. After paying my just debts, I give and bequeath to my cousin, Martha Ann Kornegay, one heifer, and I give and bequeath to my cousin, Henry Blalock, one cow. My horse, bridle and saddle to be sold and five dollars of the money I give to my sister, Ann Kornegay. I also give to my cousin, Nancy Jane Blalock, one spotted gill sow. I give to my cousin, Ruthie Turnage, five dollars. The rest of my property I give to my mother. I also leave to William Turnage and Elya Bizzee to execute my last Will and Testament.

Dec. 17, 1824.

CADER TURNAGE.

Duplin Co., N. C.

Witness:

Richard Keithly Bright Sanderson.

This was the written will proven in open court by the oath of Richard Keithly.

Jesse Turnage of Lenoir County and State of North Carolina, in the year 1833, deeds land to Wm. Kornegay, for the sum of \$5,000, paid by said Wm. Kornegay to Jesse Turnage. This tract of land was in the counties of Wayne and Lenoir, and on the drains of Panther Creek; butted and boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of Huckleberry branch, then up the various carriers of said branch to a Pine standing near an old Tarkle Bed at one of the head drains of said branch, etc."

This was evidently the Jesse Turnage, brother of Zachariah, Daniel and William. Jesse was about 90 years of age at this time. The sheriff attached land of William Turnage on Meadow Branch for the sum of \$29.73, including costs in



Duplin County in 1831. This was after William had moved to Harnet County.

James Turnage, son of William Turnage, was a minister, and a staunch member and worker in the Free Will Baptist Church. The first Turnages of Duplin County were primitive Baptists, and charter members of the church which was organized at Goshen Swamp.

James founded the Free Will Baptist Church at Hodges Chappel in Harnet County and was pastor of same until his death. He is buried in the chapel of the church. He married Ann Daugherty. They had eight children. Sylvester Turnage, of Smithfield, Johnson County, being the only one now living.

His brother, Jesse Turnage, disappeared from home many years ago, leaving a family. It was never known if he met with death in a strange land, or remained away for other reasons. The following children were by his first wife: Charles, Junious, William, and Jesse; daughters: Francis, Alice and Sarah. Sylvester is the youngest of the family.

Children by the second wife were Burt of Wilson Mills, North Carolina, John of Rocky Mount, and Jesse Turnage, father of Needham Coy Turnage of Washington, D. C., and Molly, Lou, Nellia, and Maggie Turnage.

Sylvester Turnage, son of James Turnage, and grandson of William Turnage of Duplin County, married Sarah Avery. He is a prosperous business man of Smithfield, Johnson County, North Carolina, where he has resided for 35 years. He followed farming for many years before coming to Smithfield. His father, James Turnage, served in the Civil War for four years.

Sylvester Turnage is a self-made man. He started out in life as overseer on a farm belonging to a man by the name of Saunders. He saved money and in time purchased a farm with a small house of three rooms. He prospered in farming, and eventually gave that up and went to work in a store, and soon started in the mercantile business for himself. He is still engaged in same, at the age of 76. He is also president of one of the leading banks of Smithfield. Sylvester

Turnage and his wife are the parents of four children, two of whom are living. Emma married S. H. Massey, who is manager of the Turnage and Dalton Store. Laura married — Fulton.

John Turnage (uncle of Needham C. Turnage) was born April 16, 1872. Lizzie B. Turnage (his wife) was born August 25, 1872. Their children:

- 1 Sarah Estelle, born October 14, 1900. Died May 17, 1914.
- 2 James Irvin, born October 21, 1902.
- 3 John Milton, born October 6, 1904.
- 4 Chalmers Lucile, born June 22, 1907. Married C. F. Waller, April 17, 1928.
- 5 Linder Elizabeth, born August 19, 1913.
- 6 Graham Edward, born October 29, 1918.

John Turnage (father of the above children), is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and a staunch Democrat. His sister, Molly Turnage, married Joseph H. Granger. They reside at Wilson, North Carolina. They are the parents of one child (Pauline), born 1894.

James Turnage of Harnet County was the father of John Turnage. He first married Ann Daugherty. She was the mother of Sylvester Turnage of Smithfield, North Carolina, and of Jessie Turnage (father of Needham C. Turnage). The second wife of James was Sarah Hodges (mother of John Turnage, father of the above children), and Bert Turnage of Wilson Mills, North Carolina. The daughters of James Turnage and Sarah (Hodges) Turnage were: Maggie, Bede, married — Avery, Lou, married Frank Lemon. Cornelia, married Dave Parish.

James Turnage (formerly of Duplin County), moved with his father, William Turnage, to Harnet County, North Carolina, about 1828.

James Turnage and his wife, Ann (Daugherty) Turnage, were the parents of eight children as follows: Charles, Junious, William and Jessie. Daughters were: Francis,



Alice and Sarah. Sylvester is the youngest of the family, and the only one now living.

Copied from "Washington Past and Present":

In the annals of the legal profession in Washington, D. C., there are few men whose records can equal the remarkable career of Needham Coy Turnage, who has risen to a position of prominence as an attorney and an educator by his own energetic efforts and an unwavering determination to succeed.

Mr. Turnage was left an orphan early in youth, but refusing to be discouraged in the face of adversity, he nobly labored night and day to secure the educational advantages of which he has made such splendid use. In the province of legal education, he holds an honored post as professor of law at Benjamin Franklin University, having received his appointment in 1917, continuing ever since in the work of imparting instruction to the students of accountancy at this institution, with the exception of the first period, which he spent in the United States army during the World War.

As United States Commissioner for the District of Columbia, he takes an active and sincere interest in every matter concerning the welfare of his fellow citizens and he lends all his efforts to furthering the progress and development of this community.

Mr. Turnage was born in Clayton, North Carolina, May 12, 1888, son of Jessie and Sarah Jane Turnage. Orphaned at the age of 13 years, he moved to Wilson Springs, North Carolina, where he was employed at the Wilson Sanitarium. Through the courtesy of the physicians of this institution he continued his schooling, and at the age of 16 years was granted a scholarship to the University of North Carolina.

Blessed with an initiative and a desire to advance, he sold enlarged pictures throughout North Carolina, in order to obtain funds for his tuition; and during his educational periods, worked long and hard in various lines of endeavor. Entering the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Baltimore, Maryland, he furthered his studies at that institution.

As was his custom during vacations, he was employed in a lunch room, tea store, straw hat factory, and a shirt factory in Baltimore, during his residence in that city in 1908.

Mr. Turnage moved to Washington and studied at the National University Law School, during which time he was actively employed in a lunch room, and the following year he entered the law office of Alvin L. Newmeyer as clerk. He read law and prepared himself for the legal profession. Successfully completing his studies, he was admitted to the bar on January 25, 1912, to practice before the District of Columbia Supreme Court and the District Court of Appeals.

On November 1, 1912, he opened an independent office for the practice of his profession at 400 Fifth Street, moving to the Federal building in October, 1913. His success was assured from the beginning of his career, as he possessed a surprising knowledge of the intricacies of law, which he has ever continued to supplement by constant study and research.

His pleasant and affable personality brought him many friends and clients, and he progressed rapidly although consistently until his superior ability was signally recognized and appreciated by his appointment as United States Commissioner, in which position he is now serving his second term.

Needham Coy Turnage is known throughout his district as an authority on various phases of litigation and jurisprudence, and is a contributor to professional periodicals, particularly the Peace Students' Magazine. His publications are distinguished by the consummate knowledge displayed and the extreme clarity of style making them attractive to every one interested in law.

Although his success in professional activities attests to his thorough attention to these interests, he devoted much of his leisure time to the affairs of the Masonic order, and he is prominent as an author of numerous articles on Masonic jurisprudence and the history of this renowned Order, many of which are published in St. Johns Lodge Bulletin.

His fraternal connections are with St. Johns Lodge No.



11, Free and Accepted Masons, in which he is Past Master; Mt. Vernon Chapter No. 3, Washington Council No. 1, Columbia Commandery No. 2, Knights of Templars, Almos Temple, Ancient Arabic Order, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and St. Johns Lodge, Chapter No. 18; Order of Eastern Star, Columbia Historical Society, and North Carolina State Society. He is a member of the Masonic and Eastern Star Home. His professional affiliations are with the District of Columbia Bar Association.

In religious adherence he is a member of the Bethany Baptist Church, while his social activities are confined principally to the National Press Club, and the Beaver Dam Country Club.

During the World War, Mr. Turnage enlisted in the United States army as a private and served in the office of the Provost Marshall General, being discharged with the rank of Battalion Sergeant Mayor in December, 1918.

He is a member of George Washington Post American Legion and was delegate to formation of Legion at St. Louis.

Needham Coy Turnage married Mable Cleveland Godwin, a very distinguished and talented lady, who possesses considerable artistic ability, having had a piece of her embroidery accepted by the Smithsonian Institute, listed under the concession No. of 59091, Accomach County, Virginia, October 2, 1912. Mrs. Turnage is a member and past matron of St. Johns Chapter No. 18, O. E. S. She is also a member of the American Woman's Legion, Roosevelt Unit, Washington, D. C.; Vice National President of the American Woman's Legion in 1932.

James Madison Turnage and his brother, Elias Demoscus Turnage, were the sons of Elias Turnage and Nancy (Skinner) Turnage. Their father, Elias Turnage, was the son of Joseph Turnage II., and Joseph was the son of William Levin Turnage II. William Levin was the son of Joseph Turnage, who came to North Carolina in Colonial days. He was a brother of William Turnage Jr.

Elias Turnage, son of Joseph, grandson of Wm. Levin,

was born in Green County and died there. He was the father of 13 children, James Madison being the eldest. He was born in 1843 and lived to be 89. He died in Pitt County, North Carolina. His wife is 93 and still living. They had one son, John, who lives in Greenville, North Carolina. Elias Demoscus Turnage and his wife are both living. They live in Kinston, Lenoir County, North Carolina. James Madison was a private in the Civil War. Joseph, the grandfather, was killed in action in the Confederate Army. (See war record). Elias Demoscus had no children.

Daniel Turnage was the son of Emanuel Turnage, and Emanuel was the son of Luke, who was the son of William Turnage of Pitt County, North Carolina.

On the 20th day of April, 1777, William Turnage sold and delivered to his son, Luke Turnage, certain lands situated in said county of Pitt. Emanuel Turnage left home at the age of 18. He became angry, because his father sold his pony, and ran away. He made his way to Florida. He attended school but very little and was unable to write. He therefore soon lost contact with his people in North Carolina. He married in Florida, later going to Georgia. His wife was Rebecca Sellers. Emanuel had a brother, William, who went to Georgia and lived to be very old. He died there. James was the youngest brother of Emanuel. He lived in Lenoir County, North Carolina.

Emanuel's son, Daniel, was born in 1833, in Seminole County, Georgia. He was married twice and had six children by each wife. His wife was Priscilla (Nichols) Turnage. They were married in Florida. Their children: First wife—Doniel, Stollie, Francis, Ellen, Adolphos and Mathew. By second wife—Leon, Dicey, Thody, Alice, Hilliard, Rufus R. Rufus R. Turnage is living in New London, Connecticut. He has the following children: Theodore E., born November 11, 1920; George D., born February 14, 1923.

Mrs. D. B. Turnage lives at Pomonia City, Florida. Mrs. Ellen (Turnage) Coleman lives at Donaldsville, Georgia, (Route 2). Hilliard Turnage lives at Donaldsville, Georgia. Daniel's brothers were Alva, Boyd, and Rex, and sisters,



Eva and Velma. Velva lives at Deland, Florida. She is married to — Hinton. Ross Neely Turnage lives at Norfolk, Virginia.

Amos Turnage, son of Wm. Turnage, of Green County, North Carolina, migrated to the state of Alabama. He settled on a large plantation in Coffee County and died there. The plantation fell to his son, Isaac. Isaac was born in 1854. He was 18 years of age when his father died. About the year 1871-2, Isaac went to Texas, and in 1875 he married Letha Carpenter. They had the following children:

1, Walter J. died January 24, 1932; 2, William Isaac; 3, Jimmie, who died when a child; 4, Nobie married I. B. Pilgrim. She died 1910. He died 1913; 5, Samuel; 6, Joe Lawrence; and 7, Annie. She married Charles F. Efurd. Isaac Turnage of this issue died in Texas, August 11, 1898. His wife was born February 16, 1856, and died May 30, 1900.

Isaac was born on his father's plantation; his sister, Savania, remained there until her death, some time after 1873. William Amos Turnage of Mississippi and his brothers, Thomas and Moses. (I was informed that Amos had a brother William, but in as much as his name was William Amos, it is not plausible that there would be two Williams in the family.) He had a son, Thomas Travers, and a son, William, and others. This William Amos, of Mississippi, and Amos of Alabama were cousins.

Joe Lawrence Turnage was born on a farm near Pittsburg, Camp County, Texas, January 22, 1889. He was the sixth child of Isaac Turnage. His father married Letha Carpenter about 1875, and to this union were born the following children: Walter J. Turnage, died January 24, 1932; William Isaac Turnage; Jimmie Turnage, died when a child; Nobie Turnage, died in 1910, who married I. B. Pilgrim, who died in 1913; Sam Turnage; Joe Lawrence Turnage, and Annie Turnage who married Charles E. Efurd. After the death of his parents, who died when he was a small child, Joe Lawrence lived with his brother, Walter J. Turnage for some two or three years, and after the marriage

of his brother, William Isaac, who was his guardian, he lived with him until he married in 1914.

The early education of Joe Lawrence was in the poorly equipped rural schools of Camp County, Texas. He attended school some four or five months during the year. This, of course, gave very little stimulus for him to secure an education. In fact, for two or three years after the death of his mother, he attended school very little. At the age of 14 he was in what is now the equivalent of the fifth grade. It was through the assistance and encouragement of his brother, William Isaac, that he attended a private boarding school during the fall and winter months for five or six years, stopping in the spring to make a crop. After he attended this school for a part of several school terms, he took an examination for a teacher's certificate, and through the generosity of the board of examiners, he was granted a second grade county certificate.

It was on this certificate that he taught his first school in 1909-1910, in a one-teacher rural school in Camp County, Texas, at a salary of \$45 per month for a term of four and one-half months. At the close of his first school he entered the North Texas State Normal College, Denton, Texas, where he attended the spring and summer terms. The next year he taught in a one-teacher rural school at Mount Gillead in Tarrant County, Texas, at a salary of \$60 per month for a six-months term. He saved enough money by being very economical to attend the North Texas State Normal School during the school term of 1911-1912. He finished the three years course in this college in summer terms, thus graduating with the spring class of 1914. He then served two years as principal of a four-teachers rural school at Hopewell, in Camp County, Texas.

In 1914 he had some political aspirations. He canvassed his home county of Camp as a candidate for County Clerk. He was elected to this office by a plurality of three votes. At the expiration of two terms as County Clerk, he again entered the teaching profession in which vocation he has continuously been engaged with the exception of two years,



1919-1921, when he was engaged in the grocery business in Pittsburg, Texas. He was not contented in this vocation, so he sold his grocery business in the spring of 1921 and in the summer of that year he entered the East Texas State Teacher's College, Commerce, Texas. It was by teaching during the regular school terms and attending school during the summer terms that he completed in 1926 the work required for graduation for a Bachelor of Science Degree in the East Texas State Teacher's College, Commerce, Texas. The next summer he entered the University of Texas, Austin, Texas. It was by continuing the plan of teaching during the regular school terms and attending school during the summer terms, that he completed in 1931, the work required by the University of Texas for the Master of Arts Degree in Education.

He served as superintendent of schools at Caddo Mills, Texas during the school term, 1922-1923. From 1923-1929, he served as principal of the J. H. Hill elementary school, McKinney, Texas. In the summer of 1929, after he had been re-elected for the seventh term in McKinney, he was offered the principalship of the Anderson Elementary and Junior High school in Orange, Texas. This was considered as an unusual promotion in his profession since he was serving as principal of a school with an enrollment of approximately 350 students with ten teachers to a school with an enrollment of approximately 725 students with 20 teachers. He accepted this position in which capacity he is now serving his fourth year.

On August 16, 1914, he married Carrie Belle Cadenhead. By this marriage has been born three children, Evelyn, Mabel and Leon C. Turnage.

Aaron Paloius Turnage, son of Robert Emanuel Turnage, grandson of Moses Turnage and great-grandson of Benjamin Turnage. His mother was Martha Joiner, daughter of Aaron Joiner. She died at the age of 45. Her husband, Robert Emanuel, died at the age of 74.

Aaron Paloius Turnage married Caroline Elizabeth

Speight, November 26, 1874. They celebrated their golden wedding anniversary 1924. They have seven sons: 1, Joshua Roland; 2, Mark Leslie; 3, Collier A.; 4, Aaron Calhoun; 5, David Lee; 6, Julius Moore; 7, Lester Earl. He states that his people have been Primitive Baptist as far back as he knows any thing of the family history.

Aaron Paloius Turnage was born August 21, 1849. His wife was born May 3, 1854. She lives in the same house where she came as a bride 58 years ago from 1933.

Aaron Calhoun Turnage married Maybelle Flanigan. Their children are: Evelyn Hope, Carrie Speight, Carman and Aaron C., Jr. Julius Moore married Lena Thomas, had one child who died at eight months.

Lester Lee married Wesley Laughinghouse. They had three children: Leslie, Jr. aged 11, 1933; Mary Ann, aged 5; John Wesley, aged 2.

David Lee served in World War, U. S. Navy (single).

Child of M. L. Turnage, Marion, grandson of Aaron Turnage, married Georgia —, born in Nevada, Carson City. Their children were: Gertrude, who lives in Los Angeles, California, and works in Security First National Bank; Clarence (only son); Marion, aged 18; Francis, aged 17.

Brothers of Aaron Paloius Turnage: Henry Calhoun (Confederate Vet) deceased. Their children: Floyd C. (in World War) lives at Chapell Hill, North Carolina, married Marie Worsley. Maud married Sam Parker, Capitola married Hardy Johnson, Myrtle married Dr. Edgar Lane, Pine Tops, North Carolina; Ethel married Earl Travathan.

Moses B. married Caroline Ruff (both deceased). Three children: William Jason, of Farmville, North Carolina; Robert C. was killed by a Negro about a mile from Farmville on the old home place. The body was discovered by William Jason, his brother. A negro, who was a servant in the family, had set fire to the house, after killing Robert. He went in and changed his clothes. He then appeared on the scene and helped to take the body out of the burning house through a window. The fire had attracted the brother's notice, who lived a short distance away. They immediately



made a search for Robert and found he had been murdered. He had his throat cut and had been knocked in the head with the handle of a double barreled shot gun. The negro, who had not been suspected, asked permission to drive the hearse to the cemetery. His actions aroused the suspicions of the coroner. An investigation was made and the negro, when questioned, confessed to the crime and was hung, April 26, 1899.

Lily, married Harvey Williams, of Lagrange, North Carolina.

William Jason, married Ora Smith. They had three children: Allen Hal, Major in U. S. Marines, World War Vet., Pontagum, Virginia; Harvey William Turnage, married Mable Galoway. He was a World War Veteran, leaving in the first draft from Pitt County; William J., Jr. (single).

The third brother of Aaron Turnage was Theodore L. He married Emily May. Their children were: May L., married George Moore. They live in Farmville, North Carolina; Theodore Carl, married Cora Moore. Their children: Theodore C., Jr., attending Naval Academy in Annapolis; Sereen (single); Bernice; Benjamin Otto, married Lillian Whitfield; Julia, sister of Aaron, married W. R. Field. They had four children: Dameron, Gorden, Bennett, Redden. All are living. Theodore L. Turnage was born May 1, 1843. He died May 1, 1916. Emily E. Turnage, born March 26, 1849, died 1919. Emily, their daughter, was born May 7, 1889. She married Albert Coy Monk, Sr., December 22, 1911. They have three children: Albert Coy, Jr., born September 13, 1914; Robert Turnage Monk, born January 16, 1919; William Calbot, born August 7, 1926

Deed:

Aaron Turnage bought from Heirs including R. E. Turnage and Emily Turnage Land adjoining the land of Moses Turnage; price 2000 & 25 dollars, land also adjoining Martha Turnages dower line.

Signed: Moses Turnage

Emily Turnage and other heirs. Witnessed by:

Robert Turnage and others

Aug. 1872

Benjamin W. Turnage to Moses Turnage & Elias Turnage to Joseph Turnage 1856. 1876, Samuel Turnage, son of William and Mary Turnage, married Charlot Drake.

Witnesses: James Turnage and John Smith.

July, 1881, James Turnage, son of Elias and Nancy Turnage married Sophia Mobly. Marriage Records. Greenville, North Carolina.

Aaron Turnage's sisters and brothers: Martha, married Howell Joiner. They had two children: Michael and Mary. Mary, never married. She died at the age of 25. Sarah, married Glasco Sheppard. Their children were: Henry, deceased; Robert, deceased; Helen, deceased. Walter G., married Trilby Smith. He is an attorney at Snow Hill, North Carolina. Dicey Almeta, married George Gaynor. Their children: Roy, dead; Earnest, North Carolina; Lloyd. Eva, married —Tucker, of Farmville. Seleta Ann, sister of Aaron, married Alfred Moore. Their children: Vernon, single; Lucy, married Charlie Raspberry. Nannie, married Wyatt Tucker. Alfred J. and Tannie, who died while stationed in camp in Georgia during the World War. Theodore L. Turnage, brother of Aaron, was a Confederate veteran.

The following will was made by William Amos Turnage, son of Emanuel Turnage and Morning (Travis) Turnage. The will was made the same year that Amos died, and was probated the next year, 1864. Amos's wife was Elizabeth (Askew) Turnage.

The State of Mississippi, Lafayette County.

"I, Amos Turnage of the county afore said and state, in view of the uncertainty of life, make this my last Will and testament, etc."

He gave to his daughters Mary, Adelina, and Narcissa Turnage and to his wife Elizabeth Turnage, to hold a life interest in all lands and estate:



This Will was signed by Amos Turnage and witnessed by W. H. Williams A. Guthery & R. N. Stowers. July 1863. Said Will was probated Mar. 1864. Amos died during the winter of 1863. William Amos Turnage was born in 1812. He was the eldest of the three sons of Emanuel Turnage and his wife.

The Will of the late Amos Turnage and his wife Elizabeth (Askew) Turnage, As to-wit: (The land which he wills to his children is in Township 8 of Range 5 W. in Panola County, Mississippi. Book E E. Page 131.)

Addie M. Turnage deeds this same land (which was her share in the will), to her sister Narcissa Shelba including all lands, interests, and other property left her by the will of her parents, Amos and Elizabeth Turnage. Narcissa Shelba, daughter of Amos Turnage married second husband by name of W. A. Bacon, a missionary Baptist preacher. He induced her sister, Addie Turnage, to will all her possessions to his wife Narcissa. Book P P Page 231, State of Mississippi, Lafayette County. This deed of conveyance, made this 16th day of May, 1898, between N. C. Shelby and Adelene M. Turnage of the first part and Andrew Crosby of the second part, all of the above county and state: To witness that the said N. G. Shelby and Adelene M. Turnage for and in consideration of thirty bales of cotton, each weighing 500 lbs. of good middling cotton, three bales of which has been paid for; others to be paid in annual installments of three bales each beginning first of Nov., etc. Book U, page 179.

Book T, Page 42: Joseph Taylor to Mrs. E. Turnage Trust Deed, Feb. 17, 1875, sold and conveyed to C. Meyer, all the cotton and all cattle, and one mouse colored mule, raised by himself and his hands on the land owned by Mrs. E. Turnage in the year 1875. This was to satisfy a debt which the said Joseph Taylor owed Mrs. E. Turnage.

Amos' children were: Mary, Adalina, Narcissa and Sarah. There were three sons, Daniel, William and Thomas. Sarah married Reubin Greenwood Hewlett. She was born January

5, 1839, was married December 20, 1855 and died February, 1918. She left the following children: Louisa Glendora, born October 13, 1856, died May 19, 1909, married Richard Edgar Duncan, January 3, 1882. He was born September 3, 1854, son of Isaac Duncan. Addie Alice, born April 6, 1859. Her first husband, J. E. Patton. They were married February 19, 1874. They had one son, Guy, born March 16, 1875. He married Lottie Morrison, March, 1904. She was the daughter of David Turnage. Third daughter of Sarah, Ruby Hewlett, was born June 15, 1865. She married J. H. McElroy, November 29, 1881.

T. G. Hewlett was born June 9, 1865. Lily was born March 5, 1868, died, age four; Flora was born September 21, 1873, deceased; Graves was born October 28, 1870; May was born January 10, 1876; Roy was born December 4, 1878

The last will and testament of Mrs. Addie M. Turnage: Filed in Office Dec. 22nd 1902 county of Lafayette.

Knowing the uncertainty of life and the infallible certainty of death, I, Addie M. Turnage of the state and county first above written, being of sound mind and proper and disposing memory do make this my last Will and Testament, revoking all other Wills, parts of Wills and codicils, and I do hereby revoke all previous Wills and codicils: Item One: Having trusted my soul to Jesus Christ and having a lively hope of a resurrection through Him, I will and desire that my body shall have a decent Christian burial. Item Two: I will and desire that my doctor bill and that the expense of my last illness and burial expenses be paid out of any effects that I may have.

Item Three: I will and desire that all of my just debts be paid as soon after my death as it may be convenient.

Item Four: I will and bequeath to my beloved sister, Narcissa C. Shelba all that tract of land, (description of land follows) She mentions the Crosby land and the bean land near Springport in Panola County.

Item Five: I Will and bequeath to my beloved niece, Lizzie Clyde Shelba (certain lands).



Item Six: I Will and bequeath to my beloved sister, Sally W. Hewlett, four hundred dollars in currency.

Item Seven: I Will and bequeath to the heirs of my deceased brother, Daniel T. Turnage, ten dollars in currency.

Item Eight: I Will and bequeath to the heirs of my deceased brother, Thomas T. Turnage, ten dollars in currency.

Item Nine: I Will and bequeath to the heirs of my deceased sister, Amanda Stephenson, ten dollars in currency.

Item Ten: I Will and bequeath to my beloved sister, Narcissa C. Shelby, all the personal property that I may die seized and possessed of.

Item Eleven: I hereby appoint my beloved sister, Narcissa C. Shelby, my executor, to carry out the provisions and direction of this my last will and Testament, and it is my will and desire that no bond shall be required of her and that she be not required to account to any Court.

In witness of all of which I hereunto set my hand and affix my seal this the 28th day of April in the year 1902. Signed and sealed in the presence of Addie M. Turnage (L. S.) the undersigned witnesses Apr. 21, 1902.

Thomas Travers Turnage was the son of Amos and Elizabeth (Askew) Turnage. Thomas's wife was named Naoma. They had the following children: W. A. Turnage, Jordan Lee, George, David, Jessie Ann, Kate, and Ida May, of Ceuro, Texas. She married — Holcomb. She is the last of this generation now living. Thomas was the grandson of Emanuel Turnage and Morning (Travis) Turnage. His father, Amos, owned a plantation in Panola County, Mississippi, where he died. Thomas died near Holly Wood, Mississippi on his old plantation in Marshall County in the year 1867. His son, Jordan Lee Turnage, was state senator from Mississippi and chairman of the Prohibition Committee. He helped to frame the laws for the same. He was pastor of the Baptist Church at Satillip, Mississippi. Thomas's son, David, and W. A. Turnage, were both Baptist ministers. W. A. Turnage died at Beaumont, Texas, where his widow is still living.

Thomas' mother was a very zealous Christian lady. She would go in to the orchard every day at the same hour, to pray for Thomas. She prayed that he might become converted. While he was in Washington, D. C., he was deeply convicted of sin, and at five o'clock in the afternoon, at the very hour his mother was praying for him, he was converted. This was just ten days before he died.

The Turnidges (Turnages) and the Tysons have intermarried for the past 150 years; where one hears of Tysons, they will find Turnages. Cornelius Tyson I. came to Dutchtown, Pennsylvania about 1680. Dutchtown is a suburb of Philadelphia. Cornelius Tyson's tomb is said to be the oldest now standing in America. It is located in Dutchtown. Cornelius had a son named Mathias, who moved to North Carolina and settled on Slades Creek in Beaufort County. He died about 1711, and left five sons, and one daughter, Susannah. The sons were: John, Edward, Thomas, Edwin and Samuel.

Thomas Tyson, had a son named Moses Tyson who was born January 12, 1728, and died May 15, 1803. He left three sons, and several daughters. One son was named Noah. One daughter married Beddard; one daughter married Patrick; one daughter married Allen, and two of the daughters married brothers named Mears. All have descendants in North Carolina.

Noah Tyson's first wife was Elizabeth Moore. She was born July 23, 1878 and was the daughter of Wadkin Moore. She died October 25, 1825.

Noah Tyson and Elizabeth's children: Ham was born July 23, 1780. Japeth was born April 22, 1782. Noah II. was born December 1, 1784 and died January 4, 1788. Silas was born August 10, 1786 and died November 4, 1788. Noah Tyson's wife, Elizabeth, died October 20, 1788. After her death, Noah Tyson I. married her sister, Nise Moore, on February 22, 1790. Nise Moore and Noah Tyson I. had the following children: Silas II. born November 14, 1790; Moses II. born February 22, 1792; Ichabad, born November 21, 1793;



Grace, born November 11, 1794. There were others whose names are unknown. Noah I. married Sally Tucker. She was baptised by Eld. Moore 1825, at Red Banks. She was a daughter of Kellie Tucker. She died about 1856.

The children of Noah I. and Sally Tyson were as follows:

Moses Tyson I. married — had a son Cornelius, married, and died, prior to 1780. Grandchildren: Moses married — Sherod; Mary married Benjamin May; Moses II. married — his children were: Tamar, married Johnathon Mears; Enoch; Mary married Wm. Becker; Rachel married J. Allen; Tina married Joshua Patrick; Naoma married James Mears; Moses married A. Nelson; Esther married A. Nelson; Nora married Henery Tyson; Joab married Ann Joiner; Moses III. married — their children were: Sherod, who married A. Harper; Moses IV., who married —; Martha, who married Benjamin Becker; Orphia, who married Alfred Moye; Seth, who married Lena Harper.

Sherod, born December 17, 1809, died November 23, 1875; Eliza married William May Blaney and died young; Sarah J. died young; Naoma, died young; Zelphia, died young; Margaret married Henery Sheppard; Emily married Moses Turnage; Sherod married Nancy Jane Turnage; Richard L. married Margaret Turnage. Mary, born 1748, died 1800; Elizabeth died 1836; Mary, daughter of Cornelius, married Benjamin Young. Their children: Benjamin, married Grimes; William married Susan Forbes; James married Harriet Williams; Polly (Mary) married Samuel Vine, Jr.; Sally married James Stanton. There were several others; names not known.

Wash married May Stanton; Martha married J. H. Hardy; Dr. Ira married —; Alice married Wm. Hunter and later, W. T. Hines.

Allie married John King; Polly married — Horn; Eliza married Lemuel Tyson; Ann 1st married — Bullock; 2nd Wm. Laughinghouse; Emily married Joshua Bullock; Clara married James Williams; Nancy married James Wilkes; Samuel married Nancy Briley; Samuel died young; May married G. W. Parker; Thomas married Martha A.

Turnage; John 1st married Martha Joiner; 2nd Betty Cobb, 3rd Fannie Byman; Warren died young; William married D. A. Pebbles; Robert W. married Carrie Byman; Nancy W. married B. F. Moore; Allie V. married Walter Newton.

Children of Thomas King and Martha A. (Turnage) King; John M. first married Lucy Jones, second Lucy (Joiner) Atkinson; Benjamin married Birddie King; Richard W. married Mattie Moye; Henery T. married Blanch Draughton; Seth Tyson King married Laura Harper; Moses King married Martha Joiner. They had the following children: Seth married Mary Moore; Joel B. married Banner Parker; Lanie married M. C. D. Horton; Arcena married Hemerick Hooker; Zelphia married W. H. Wilkenson; Orphia died young.

Children of Seth King and Mary King: Lucy, who married Taylor Barnes; Ada married W. Y. Swain; Mary Ellen married Joab Tyson. Their children: Frank, Blaney, Seth, Van, Joel.

Emanuel Turnage married Morning Travis of North Hampton, Virginia. He was the son of William Turnage. Their children were: Amos, born 1812. He married Elizabeth Askew and went to Mississippi. Moses married Martha Ann Briley. She died 1819. (According to information given by the grandchildren and other descendants of Amos Turnage, he had a brother Thomas and William.) Travis Turnage married Christina Askew.

Grandchildren of Emanuel Turnage and Morning (Travis) Turnage: Robert B. Turnage, born May 23, 1821, married Nancy Joiner; Martha Ann, born January 27, 1827, died 1896; Moses B., born January 7, 1827 (Martha and Moses were twins); Moses married Emily Tyson Nancy Jane, born 1830, died 1876; Allie, born September 17, 1832, married Henery Joiner; Benjamin W., born March 8, 1835; Margaret Louise, born September 20, 1840, married Tich-ated Tyson; Seleta Ann, born February 23, 1823, married first — Brown, second J. L. Ballard; Absalia married Ben Joiner; Dicie married Absolom Saunders; Sarah married



Thomas Hooker; Joseph Turnage, grandson of Emanuel Turnage, went to the state of Mississippi.

Seneta Tyson, born August 31, 1807, married first William Levin Turnage, who was the son of Joseph Turnage II., who served in the war of 1812. He was a brother of Elias Turnage II. This Elias was the father of James Madison, and Elias Demoscus Turnage. William Levin Turnage and Senetta, his wife, were the parents of Joseph II., Sylvester and Jackson, Wm. Levin and Exum Turnage. His daughter, Elizabeth, was born October, 1812. She married Stax and later Olliver Beddard. Their children were: Hollon, born April 12, 1816, married Abner Smith (he died in South Carolina); Sophie married a Hart. She died in Texas. Lemuel went to Tennessee when young, and evidently died there. Sam, born March 13, 1823, died in Mexican War; Benjaman, born April 23, 1826, died young; Sally Ann, born March 25, 1828, married Josiah Cox; June, 1845 was baptised with her husband July, 1847, at Hancock's Church by Elder Lanian Griffin. She was the mother of 11 children, six girls and five boys. One son, Lawrence, was born August 9, 1836. There were Absley, Ann and Lucretia. Elizabeth Hart was the daughter of Wm. Levin Turnage and Senetta (Tyson) Turnage. John Smith was a son of Hollon, Elizabeth's son by second husband. He was born November 17, 1836. Lawrence David Tyson (senator), born in Greenville, North Carolina, July 4, 1861; son of Richard Lawrence Tyson, and Margaret Louise (Turnage) Tyson; graduated Military Academy, 1883; L. L. B., University of Tennessee, married Bettie Humes McGhee of Knoxville, Tennessee, February 10, 1880; second lieutenant ninth United States infantry, June 13, 1883; first lieutenant October 15, 1889; professor Military Science and Tactics, University of Tennessee, 1891; admitted to the bar, 1895; resigned from United States Army, April 15, 1896; president of Poplar Creek Coal and Iron Company, Lenoir City Company; East Tennessee Coal and Iron Company.

Members of the committee of safety were William Tur-

nage, Cornelius Tyson and John Tyson. Abraham Tyson was sheriff in 1776.

Noah Henry Turnage, Green County, Township Jasen, Snow Hill, North Carolina, married Ava Gray, who was born February 24, 1866 in Green County. She was 57 years 10 months 27 days at death. Occupation, farmer and miller. Father's name was Joseph Turnage of Green County, North Carolina. Mother's name was Nancy Sugg of Green County, North Carolina. Date of death was January 25, 1924. Cause of death, cancer of liver and kidneys. Buried in Mewborne Cemetery. Book 4, page 77. C. H. files.

Mary Ava Turnage, wife of Noah Henry Turnage, was the daughter of John Parrott and Edith Ann (Gray) Parrott. She was born May 22, 1871. The family of Noah Henry and Mary Ava Turnage are as follows: Retha Gold, born February 27, 1891; Emma Gertrude, born November 25, 1892; Joseph Lester, born March 22, 1895; John Roland, born August 27, 1897; Nannie Virginia, born September 30, 1899; Edith Estelle, born April 26, 1902; Nellie Gray, born January 1, 1906; Lucy Inez, born October 2, 1907; Henry Bailey, born April 6, 1912; Annie Ava, born November 3, 1915.

The above Joseph Turnage was a grandson of Joseph Turnage I. of Green County. He was the son of William Levin Turnage. William Levin's sons were: Joseph, Sylvester and Jackson. Noah Henry Turnage was a cousin of Elias Turnage. The family of Noah Henry Turnage have always resided in Green County and are highly respected and esteemed. They have a beautiful home in Snow Hill and a large and productive farm in the country a short distance from the city, where they have their own fishing lake and grist mill, and other commodities, which make it a very modern country home. The girls are all single except Emma. One son is single. They all live at home with their mother. The four older girls all have good positions. The younger, Annie, is still in school. Nannie entered training at Parrott Memorial hospital at Kingston, North Carolina, April 20,



1924, after her father's death. She graduated within three years and took the state examination at Raleigh, North Carolina, passing with high honors. She has been very successful in her work as a nurse. For the past three years she has lived in Goldsboro, North Carolina, nursing.

William Levin Turnage, and Senetta (Tyson) Turnage, were the parents of Joseph Turnage of this issue. Noah Henery's brothers were as follows: John Travis, born November 25, 1867; Doc. Aquilla Lee, born May 1, 1869; Wyatt Columbus, born March 2, 1871; William Levin II., born April 4, 1875; Lulu Virginia, born October 7, 1877; Joseph Turnage, son of William Levin I., was born May 21, 1834. His brother Sylvester Brown Turnage, was born June 24, 1828. Sylvester Brown Turnage presented a bible to his son in the year 1853, July 24. That bible is still in the family. It is at present in the possession of the Williard family of Greenville, North Carolina, descendants of Sylvester Brown Turnage.

Joshua Mewborne, a Baptist minister, married Emma Turnage of Snow Hill, North Carolina, Green County. She was the daughter of Noah Henery Turnage and Mary (Gray) Turnage. Joshua Mewborne was born March 21, 1888. They have the following children: Thelma Gertrude, born April 7, 1914. She is a student at Duke University, Durham, North Carolina; Alma Evelyn, born October 30, 1915, attended East Carolina Teacher's College at Greenville, North Carolina; Emma Dorris, born August 6, 1918; Grace Winifred, born September 18, 1919; Joshua E., born January 26, 1922; Henery Turnage Mewborne, born June 24, 1924; Ruth Clemente, born May 20, 1926; Eddith Gray, born August 16, 1929; John Moses, born May 12, 1932.

Land grant to William Turnage, 1795, Glasgow County. Land on west side of Little Contentnea Creek beginning at mouth of Reedy Branch, down the various courses to Sandy River to its mouth then up the little creek to a Pine.

Signed: William Turnage (Mark). Witnessed by: Josiah Turnage.

Josiah Turnage was a brother of Joseph, the father of Noah Henery Turnage.

Emanuel Turnage sells land to Joseph Turnage, 1816, witnessed by William Turnage. Elias Turnage to Joseph Turnage, 1816. Moses Turnage deeds land, 1816. Amos Turnage, 1816. Travis Turnage, 1816. Lewis Turnage, 1816. Thomas Turnage, 1771, sells land to George Turnage, Green County, North Carolina.

John Travis Turnage married Martha Wade, January 13, 1832. She was born October 2, 1869. Their children were: Joseph Leon, born November 6, 1892; Herman Hampton, born August 20, 1894; Ethel, born December 1, 1896, died December 12, 1898; Missouri Alease, born April 20, 1899, married Robert Lee Albritton, December 29, 1920; Esther Mildred, born May 8, 1902; John Harvy, born January 9, 1904; Henery Miller, born January 13, 1906; Lois Maybelle, born February 3, 1908; Jewell Martha, born June 23, 1910, died July 31, 1917.

On page 306, History of Tennessee is the following record: The first settlements in the territory, which afterwards became Tipton County, were made by General Jacob Tipton in 1821; by Jesse Benton below the third Chickasaw Bluffs; by H. Yarbrough on Indian Creek; and by Henery Turnidge and others on Big Creek. The county was named for Captain Jacob Tipton, who fell in St. Clairs defeat near Fort Washington in 1791, and who was the father of General Tipton. The county court was organized in 1823 at the house of Nathaniel Hartsfield, about one mile south of Covington. Covington, the county seat, was located on lands donated by John C. McLenore and Tyre Rhodes. The constitution of 1834 having provided for the formation of a new county out of territory lying between Hatchie and Forked Deer, Lauderdale was established in 1835, leaving Hatchie as the north boundary. "Settled by men of enterprise, intelligence, and wealth, it early took a stand among the most favored counties in the district noted for the refined, cultivated taste and good morals of its citizens."



Family of Sylvester B. Turnage: Sylvester Brown Turnage was born the 24th day of June, 1828. Virginia Ann Turnage, his wife, was born 1832. She died at Kingston, North Carolina, October, 1872, age 40. Sylvester Turnage died in Kingston, North Carolina, December, 1866, age 38 years, five months, six days. He was poisoned by a colored woman servant, who confessed on her death bed. Sylvester B. Turnage and Virginia Ann Wallace were married the 15th day of January, 1850. William Wallace, son of Sylvester Turnage and Virginia Ann Turnage, was born the 20th day of June, 1851. He died September 29, 1881. William Wallace Turnage and Virginia Hering were married May 28, 1868. George Augustus Turnage, son of Sylvester B. and Virginia Turnage, born October 24, 1858, died 1855, age one year, five months, five days. Mary Turnage, born 1856. Annie Brown, daughter of Sylvester and Virginia Turnage, born September 17, 1866.

Children of William Wallace Turnage and Virginia (Hering) Turnage: Sarah Virginia, born April 11, 1869; Joseph Turnage, born January 1, 1871; Ida May, born September 26, 1874; Nora, born July 2, 1877; Meikin Turnage, born January 28, 1878.

Sylvester Brown Turnage was born in Green County, North Carolina. His daughter, Mary Elizabeth, born 1856, married Walter Willard. He was born in 1847 and died 1921. Reubin Wallace, born 1801, died 1872. His wife, Ann Caswell, born 1815, died 1855. Virginia Wallace, daughter of Reubin Wallace and Ann (Caswell) Wallace. Ann Caswell was the daughter of Delham Caswell, son of Richard Caswell, who was born 1729, died 1789. He married Sarah Heratage. Richard Caswell was the fourth grandfather of Walter Willard of Green County, North Carolina. He was governor of North Carolina seven times.

Children of Mary Elizabeth (Turnage) Willard and Walter Willard: Carl G., born 1879; George Sylvester, born 1881; Maud, born 1886, died 1900; Clarence W. and Earnest Leroy (twins), born 1890.

Clarence W. Willard states that he was born at Charles-

ton, South Carolina. He also states that his mother had three brothers: Mark, Joe and George; and that his mother's grandfather (who was William Levin Turnage, son of Joseph Turnage II. of Green County was full blooded Scotch; (he was Scotch-Irish). A number of the Turnidges (Turnages) migrated to South Carolina and to Georgia from North Carolina.

The following is in the archives at the State Historical Society, at Columbia, South Carolina: William Turnage enters bill for payment of horse and saddle in Revolutionary War. (They told me that this bill and another — claim which I did not copy, had never been paid).

On January 6, 1794, the State of South Carolina: To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting: Know ye, that in persuance of an act of the Legislature Entitled "An act for establishing the mode of granting the lands now vacant in this state and for allowing a commutation to be received for some lands that have been granted, passed the 19th Feb. 1791."

Jessie Raymond Turnage, son of Elias Turnage and Laura (Ormond) Turnage, and grandson of Elias and Susan Turnage, who were born in Green County, North Carolina. The children of Elias and Susan Turnage were as follows: Moses, Joseph, James, Amos and Elias (father of Jessie Raymond) Turnage. Daughters were Addie, wife of Parrot Hardy, of Lenoir County. Sally, wife of Moses Campbell, who went to Florida. Nancy was the grandmother of Eva Turnage, who married Jessie Raymond Turnage and was born at Ormandsville, Green County, North Carolina, August 3, 1882. Elias Turnage, grandfather of Jessie R., was born on his father's plantation near Farmville, Pitt County, North Carolina, where he spent his entire life and died in 1857. He was an uncle to Aaron Turnage of Farmville. For many years he had been an extensive planter and slave holder. He stood high in public regard as a citizen. His son



Elias, father of Jessie R. Turnage, was born February, 1850, on his father's plantation in Pitt County, being but six years of age when his father died. He grew up in the old neighborhood and was one of the earliest merchants in the rapidly growing village. In 1878, he moved to Ormandsville, North Carolina, and for 30 years was a leading merchant there. He retired from business in 1908 and came to Ayden, North Carolina. Here his life closed in 1915. He was active in politics and was a staunch Democrat. He was a member of the Methodist church. In Masonry he was a member and a past master of Hookerton Lodge A. F. and H. M. at Ormandsville. He married Laura Ormand, who was born there in March, 1858. She was a member of one of the early and prominent families of that section. Mrs. Turnage resided in Ayden, until her death.

Elias Turnage and Laura (Ormand) Turnage had seven children. Jessie Raymond was the second born; the next being Olga, who married Will M. Edwards, a merchant of Ayden; the next is Lucy; Ray L. Turnage is a business man of Ayden; Lloyd is also engaged in business in the same town. He is a veteran of the World War, with 13 months of honorable military service to his credit. Leslie died in Ayden in 1919. Jennie died in 1924. Jessie Raymond attended public schools at Ormandsville in boyhood, but completed his high school at Durham, North Carolina, from which class he graduated in 1900. He then entered Trinity College where he remained a student in the Academic department until 1902. In that year he returned to Ormandsville, and assisted his father in the store for two years, and from that time to the present, has been prominently identified in the mercantile business in Ayden.

The First National Bank of Ayden was organized in 1915 through the leadership of Jessie R. Turnage. He was president of the bank for many years. The bank met with great success, until the late depression came on, when along with thousands of other banks it failed. Mr. Turnage was one of the heaviest losers, when it closed its doors.

In 1908 Mr. Turnage married Eva Mosley at Kingston,

North Carolina. She was the daughter of Edward Mosely and Addie (Hodges) Mosely (now deceased). Mrs. Turnage is a graduate of the State Normal College of Greensboro, North Carolina, and has been very active both in church and social affairs, until the past few years when her health failed. Jessie R. Turnage and his wife are the parents of three children: Adelaide, born in 1911, now married and living at Greensboro, North Carolina; Jessie R. II., who died October 7, 1931, and Francis, aged 13. Mr. Turnage has taken a very active part in both politics and the civic affairs of the city. He is a Democrat. For 10 years he served as a member of the City Council, and is a member of the Board of Education of the Ayden district. He has been secretary of the highway commission since its organization in 1919 of Pitt County. He has taken a deep interest in the good roads movement. During the World War, he served for three years as a member of the exemption board of Pitt County. He was a member of the Speaker's Bureau and was chairman of the Red Cross drives in Pitt County.

Grandparents of Elias Turnage died 1857, near Greenville, North Carolina. His wife, Lucy (Hooker) Turnage, died about 1862. Their children were: Jo Turnage; Elias Turnage, Jr., died 1916 at Ayden, North Carolina. His children: Raymond, Leslie, Roy, Lloyd, Arger, Lucie and Jennie; James Emanuel Turnage died 1915, Rocky Mount, North Carolina.

Parents of Wm. H. Turnage: James Emanuel Turnage died 1915; Mary Ann (Herring) Turnage died 1934, age 73. Their children: Lewis Clayton Turnage, William Herman Turnage, Elias Clifton Turnage, Lucie May Turnage, Nannie Bertha Turnage, Bessie Roberta Turnage, Sally Turnage, Gladys Turnage. Twins, Vivian — boy, died, not named. James Leonard Turnage died 1930 at Detroit, Michigan. Vera Herring Turnage (Mrs. Walter Porter).

Lewis Clayton Turnage married Julia White about 1898. Children: Elizabeth Turnage, died in childhood; Sally Turnage married James N. Grant, 1931; Guy Turnage; Ruth Turnage.



William Herman Turnage, married Bertha Laurie Macfarland, August 14, 1917. Vera Herring Turnage married Otto Wells, 1920, son of Evelyn Mary Wells separated, and she later married Walter R. Porter about 1926. James Leonard Turnage married Eva Johnson, Boring (a widow), son, James Leonard Turnage, Jr.

Some interesting facts concerning the Turnidge (Turnage) family: The oldest Turnidge plantation in Pitt County, North Carolina, is between Greenville and Wilson. Many of the Turnidges are buried there. One of the old Turnage (Turnidge) homes was at Scupaliton. It belonged formerly to Joseph Turnidge and later to his son, Elias Turnage. William Turnidge and Selah (his wife) had eight sons. Joseph, James, John, Michael, Luke, Elias, Benjamin and Amos. He had a daughter, Eliza and others.

William Turnage bought six acres of land from John T. Mayes on south side of Middle Swamp, beginning at a gum on the run of Middle Swamp to William Turnage's corner and runs with Turnage's line to a corner pine at the end of Pate lane, etc.

Margaret Turnage, daughter of Peter Turnage married — Jones. Joseph and Nancy Turnage deeded land to Wm. Levin Turnage, their son and grandson of William Levin I. Consideration was 500 dollars, said land being in Green County, North Carolina, April A. D. 1900.

Benjamin Turnage died in 1863. The following were his heirs: Robert Emanuel, Moses, Joseph, L. Balard and wife, Seleta Ann, Sherod, Tyson and wife, and Margaret Turnage.

Elias and Nancy Turnage had a son, James, who married Sophia Mobly, 1881.

North Carolina became a state in 1789.

Chowan River in Anson County, North Carolina, was named from Chowanoke Indians, which means: "Big Dry Wood."

Elias Turnage lived in the old home at Scupaliton until he died in 1865. His wife, Nancy, died six months prior to his death.

A tribute to our Confederate dead:

"The Soldiers of Confederate fame,  
Startled the wondering world,  
For braver fight was never fought,  
And fairer flag was never furled."

James Turnage, Company B, 10th Battalion, North Carolina Heavy Artillery, Confederate States Army, enlisted in May, 1862, in Harnett County, North Carolina, age 40 years. The muster roll of that organization, dated October 31, 1864 (the latest on file), shows him present a first sergeant.

Joseph Turnage, enlisted from Green County, April 2, 1861, Company A, 3rd Reg. N. C. S. T. Sergeant Joseph Turnage, musician of the 8th Carolina Reg. was killed in action. Vol. I, Page 84, Mores Roster.

Those drawing pensions for services in the Confederate Army: James Madison Turnage enlisted June 16, 1862, Pitt County, 44 Reg. C. S.

J. F. Turnage enlisted in Green County, July 15, 1862, E. Reg. 61st C. S.

Robert Turnage, killed in action January 23, 1862, enlisted in Green County, Company K, 33 Reg.

Moses Turnage enlisted July 1, 1863, 75th Reg. Green County, North Carolina.

Sergeant J. J. Turnage enlisted September 7, 1861, from Pitt County, at Newberne, North Carolina. S. T. Carolina Troops. Killed in action at Plymouth, North Carolina, April 20, 1864; war department, the adjutant general's office, Washington, D. C.

William Turnidge was taken prisoner by the British in



the seige of Charleston. Revolutionary War, 1775-83. (Year book of Charleston 1897). William Turnidge's name is autographed in list of prisoners.

Vincent J. Turnidge and his brother, Joseph Elija Turnidge, enlisted in Civil War, August 9, 1864, in the state of Missouri, Ray County, C. 44th Reg. Missouri, voluntary infantry. They served for one year and six days in the following states to-wit: Missouri, Tennessee, Kentucky, Illinois and Mississippi. They were honorably discharged when they were mustered out at Benton Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri, August 15, 1865. Both received pensions from the United States Government.

Jessie C. Turnidge (Turnage) of Ray County, Missouri, second lieutenant, enlisted October 2, 1862. He was killed by guerrillas July 18, 1864, near his home in Ray County, Missouri.

James Claborne Morris, son of Martha Alice (Turnidge) Hamot and grandson of James Calvin Turnidge, enlisted at Noonan, North Dakota. He went in training at Camp Lewis, April, 1918, 363rd infantry, Company K, 91st division. (Enlisted as Carl Morrell); honorably discharged at the signing of the Armistice, November 11, 1918. He was in the battle of the Argonne and St. Mihiel. He was wounded while carrying a message across the enemy lines and sent to the hospital at St. Aguain for six months.

Group 2 No. 25, 258, Service in Civil War. John Turnidge died of pneumonia. Pension claim was allowed to widow, Catherine Turnage (Tunnage).

*Elder William Turnidge and his Descendants*

William Turnidge, son of Michial and Sarah Turnidge, was born in North Carolina, Green County in the year 1792. He died in Ray County, Missouri, 1875, aged 86 years. He first married Martha Fletcher, native of North Carolina,



Two Pictures at Old Home of William Turnidge

later of Rutherford County, Tennessee. They migrated to the state of Missouri about 1812, settling in Lilliard County (now LaFayette County). A few years later he moved to "Old Blufton" Camden Township. There he continued to make his home for some time, as will be seen in the following biography of my great-grand-father.

It was the year of 1832, that Elder William Turnidge moved to the Rayville section and entered land there. He said he would build the nicest house in the county. The old house is still standing, although being used for a granary at the present time. On my trip to Ray County, I visited this old home, where William Turnidge raised his family. How strange it seemed to climb the ancient stairway, and to wander through the rooms, and the grounds where both my grandfather, and my father had played in their boyhood days.



I am writing a brief description of the house: The old well that my great-grandfather dug will be seen in the picture with myself sitting on the curb of the well. The picture was taken just 100 years from the time he built the house. The house was built by a titled Frenchman, who came to "Upper Louisanna" in a very early day, with many of his countrymen. He drifted from the St. Genivieve district to northwest Missouri. His name was Marquis, De La Fayette Flint De Mott. The house was made of oak and walnut. The beams underneath were 12 by 12. The lath was hand made, and of hard wood. All the parts were morticed together. There was a builtin cupboard in the kitchen, two bedrooms up stairs, with a winding stairway in the corner of the room. There were three rooms down stairs. The house was considered the best in Ray County at this time. It was in constant use as a dwelling until 20 years ago, when it was converted into a barn and granary by the present owners. The old cupboard, and all the rooms are still there; the old chimney in the big room down stairs in each end of the room. William Turnidge lived in this house from 1832 until just a short time prior to his death in 1875, when he sold the place to his friend, Guy Smith, whose daughter, Mrs. Willis Crowley, still lives on the place. During my visit there I copied the following extracts from her father, Guy Smith's Diary:

---

Feb. 6—1870 Just got back from Wm. Turnidges; found Cornelia very unwell.

We have fine weather for time of year.

Oct. 25, 1870 Went to Sam Turnidges; found all well.

Borrowed of Wm. Brashee one hundred and fifty dollars to raise Deed of Trust held by James Sanderson on William Turnidges place. Warentee Deed of said Wm. Turnidge made over to me the 4th of Feb. A. D. 1875.

July 11—1874 This is the 3rd day that Mr. Turnidge has been very ill; Sam devotes a part of his time to the care of his father.

Aug. 18—1874 Sam Turnidge is sick. Eld. Wm. Turnidge has the chills.

Aug. 29. Mr. Turnidge very sick. Sam still complaining.

Nov. 27, Settled on note secured in bond given by Wm. Turnidge place of date Feb. 4, 1875 signed Guy Smith & Sam Turnidge.

Sept. 5 1874—Mr. Turnidge is on the mend.

Feb. 1875 William Turnidge born the 6th day of May A. D. 1792 aged 82 years 9 months & 14 days when he died.

Apr. 9 1876 Guy Smith moved his family to the Wm. Turnidge place.

Sep. 20, 1878 Sam Turnidge moved from the Shirley place to the Sam Colly place.

---

This was the last record I found from any source, of Elder William Turnidge. He was buried in the Old Crowley cemetery near Rayville. Cornelia, his second wife, was also buried there. His father's estate was probated in 1832. It was filed at the court house, book A, page 125:

State of Missouri, LaFayette County, April 2, 1832. In vacation, Young Ewing, Clerk of the County Court of La Fayette, afore said in the state of Missouri.

To All who see these presents: Greeting: Know Ye, that whereas Michial Turnidge Sr. of the county afore said, died intestate, as is suggested, and William Turnidge, having given satisfactory security, and complied with requisitions of the law, I do by these presents give and grant unto the said William Turnidge full power and authority to administer all and in singular, these goods and chattels, rights and credits of the said Dec'd lieing and being in the State of Missouri and to ask and demand and legally require and receive all manner of debts and demands due and owing; and well and faithfully to dispose of the same according to law, and lastly I do by these presents constitute and appoint William Turnidge Administrator of all and singular, the goods and chattels, rights of the afore said Michial Turnidge Sr. Signed I. Young Ewing.



The heirs of Michial Turnidge Sr. were Mary Bell (married King B. Scott). Margaret Shelby married William Shelby. Mary Turnidge and Jane Turnidge, children of John Turnidge, deceased (son of Michial). William Turnidge and Michial Turnidge, Jr. and John Keeny was appointed guardian of Mary and Jane, minors.

November 14, 1833, Mary Turnidge married Abraham McLaughlin at Ray County, Missouri, by William Turnidge, a minister of the Gospel (see marriage bonds) .

There came before me, March 25, 1834, William Glochlin and Jane Turnidge and was married according to law by me, William Turnidge, a preacher of the Gospel.

John Turnidge, son of Michial, Sr., died in 1822 at Lexington, LaFayette County (then Liliard County). His estate was probated in 1823. He gave the following note in 1821:

On or before the 15th of October next I promise to pay Isaac Dickerson or order the sum of six dollars and 75 cents in trade, for value received of him, as witness my hand this 5th day of Dec. 1821.

Attest, Michial Turnidge Jr.      John Turnidge, Seal.

John's heirs were his widow, Elizabeth, and two daughters, Mary and Jane. The administrators were Michial Turnidge, Sr. (John's father), John Morris and George Shelby. John Robertson, Pink Hudson and James Liliard were first appointed to administer on the estate, but after the death of Robertson, the above administrators were appointed.

John's widow, Elizabeth, married the next year after her husband's death. Marriage bond filed at Richmond, Missouri as follows:

John Stoker was married to Elizabeth Turnidge, State of Missouri, County of Ray, Blufton Township: I hereby certify that I solemnized the marriage between John Stoker and Elizabeth Turnidge, June 2, 1823. Signed Harry Brown J. P.

Receipt of Elizabeth, for a part of her dowry: "Received of Michial Turnidge Sr. and John Henery, Administrators

of John Turnidge Dec'd. Received I say, 75 dollars a part of my Dowery. This 21, of Feb. 1822."

The Turnidges and the Crowleys, were no doubt, friends at this early date as I found in the probate the following note from Elizabeth Turnidge to Samuel Crowley (brother to Jeremiah Crowley).

"One day after date I promise to pay unto Samuel Crowley, the sum of fifteen dollars for value received of him, as witness my hand and seal this fourteenth day of March 1823. Elizabeth (X) her mark, Turnidge."

Nimrod Scott married Mary Bell, daughter of Michial Turnidge, Sr. His will was filed in LaFayette County, Missouri in the year 1835. After his death, Mary was burned to death, and left one son, King B. Scott. Jane died prior to her mother's death. Nimrod was said to have been very wealthy. His people were among the very early settlers of Missouri. In the injunction suit of William Turnidge against Michial, Jr. in connection with the estate of King B. Scott, he is mentioned as the illegitimate son of Mary Scott. The will of Nimrod, his father, makes no mention of this.

Will of Nimrod Scott: I Nimrod Scott of the County of LaFayette and State of Missouri, do hereby make this my last will and testament:

First—That after my death my body be buried in a decent and Christian manner.

Second—I do hereby devise and bequeath all my real and personal property to my beloved wife, Mary Scott, during her natural life, if she does not marry after my death; remainder in fee simple, absolute, to our two children, King B. Scott and Jane Scott and their heirs for ever, to be equally divided between the said King B. Scott and Jane Scott when the youngest comes of age.

Thirdly—Upon the hapining of the condition that my wife, Mary, does marry after my death, then the above described personal estate rest absolutly in the two children,



King B. Scott and Jane T. Scott and their heirs; mother, Mary Scott, receiving nothing in the property afore said, but her right of Dower in the real estate.

Fourthly—I do hereby constitute and appoint my wife, Mary Scott, my executrix in Testimony where of I have here unto set my hand and seal, this 9th day of Aug. in the year of our Lord 1835.

Witness—Nooman Pool      Nimrod (X) his mark, Scott.  
John Robinson.

This will was filed for record, the 10th day of March, 1839. Jane Scott evidently died between the time of her father's death and the final settlement of the estate, as no further record is found of her. The mother, Mary (Turnage) Scott, was burned to death, December 7, 1843. The entire estate then went to King B. Scott. He received \$8,000 in money and land in Section 33, Township 9, Range 28. He also fell heir to several negroes, one of whom was Morgan. These slaves were sold at auction, after King B. Scott's death, and William Turnidge bid in Morgan. This was the first and only negro that Wm. Turnidge ever owned. He did not believe in slavery. Morgan remained with him as long as William lived.

Mary Scott died intestate in Lafayette County, Missouri. The home was at Grenenton, Missouri, near Lexington. It was here that Mary lived and where she met her tragic death. She was living April 4, 1842, and in December, 1843, Geo. M. Buttler was appointed Administrator of her estate under bond of \$3,000. July 17, 1845, William Turnidge was appointed administrator of the estate of King B. Scott. The amount of the estate was \$20,076.87. William Turnidge put up \$6,000 bond.

The heirs of King B. Scott were, as sworn by by Wm. Turnidge, as follows: Wm. Turnidge, Michial Turnidge Jr. of Ray County, Missouri; Jane McLaughlin, and Mary McGlochlin. Other heirs were the children of Margaret Shelby, deceased, daughter of Michial Turnidge, Sr.

I copied the following record from the files at Lexington, March, 1934: "Know all men by these presents: That, whereas King B. Scott, an illegitimate son of Mary Scott, deceased, died lately in the county of LaFayette, in the State of Missouri, intestate, and of the following described real estate: situated in the said county and state. To-wit, the east half of the No. E. qut. of the Sec. 33 in Township 49, Range 28, which said real estate upon the death of King B. Scott, descended to the one-fourth part thereof, to the said Wm. Turnidge; one-fourth part to Michael Turnidge Jr.; the one-fourth part to the heirs of John Turnidge, deceased, and the remaining part to the heirs of Margaret (Turnidge) Shelby, deceased. Therefore, Know Ye, that I, the said William Turnidge, being so entitled, as one of the heirs of King B. Scott, deceased, to the equal undivided part of said lands, have for and in consideration of one hundred and fifty dollars to me in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have granted, bargained, and sold unto Lewis W. Smallwood the undivided one-fourth of the land above described, of which the above King B. Scott, deceased, died—seized as aforesaid—to have and to hold the same unto the said Smallwood and his heirs forever. That a suit is now pending for a partition or sale of said land, that it shall be lawful in case said lands or sold, for the Sheriff or any other person having the propisition of the same Year 1849.

Signed: William Turnidge."

The suit pending was an injunction to restrain Wm. Turnidge from selling his one-fourth interest in the land, (his share in the estate of King B. Scott). Michael, his brother, and co-heir in the estate, sought to have the court restrain William from selling his interest, until final settlement of the estate was made. William won the suit, with the understanding that in case the heirs brought suit, the said land sold, would revert to the estate.

Michial Turnidge Sr. and the Fletcher family were friends and neighbors in North Carolina (Green County). The Fletchers moved to Rutherford County, Tennessee, about six



years before Michial with his family migrated to the state of Missouri. His son, William, married Martha Fletcher. There was a John and Elizabeth Fletcher, who went to Missouri and were charter members of the New Garden Church in 1823. The parents of Martha Fletcher died in Tennessee. The following item I copied from the history of Rutherford County:

"Minos Fletcher, a farmer of Rutherford County, Tennessee, was a son of Thomas Fletcher and Martha Fletcher, parents of Martha Turnidge, natives of North Carolina, who came to Rutherford County, Tennessee, in 1811. They were staunch members of the Primitive Baptist Church and both died in full faith of a blessed hope in the hereafter. Martha Fletcher died in 1828. Her husband, Thomas Fletcher, died in 1849. Thomas Fletcher (father of Martha Turnidge), was a descendant of the Fletchers of England, one of whom was Moses Fletcher, who died coming to America in 1620, on the Mayflower. He was one of the signers of the Mayflower Compact.

*"The Mayflower Compact"*

"In the name of God Amen: We who's names are under written, the loyal Subjects of our dread Sovereign Lord King James, by the grace of God of Great Brittain, France and Ireland. King defender of the faith and honor of our King and country. A voyage to plant the first Colony in the Northern part of Virginia; do by these presents solemnly and mutually, in the presence of God and of one another, Covenant and Combine ourselves together into a civil body prolitic for our better order and preservation and furtherance of the ends of aforesaid: And by virtue hereof to enact, constitute and frame laws, ordances, constitutions, acts and offices from time to time as shall be thought most meets and convenient for the general good of the Colonies unto which we all promise all due submission and obedience.

"In Witness whereof we have here unto subscribed our names at Cape Cod the 11 day of Nov. 1620, in the year of the reign of our Lord, King James of England, France and

Ireland, the 18th, and of Scotland, the 54th. Anno-Domini', 1620.

*Signers of the Compact*

John Carver  
Wm. Bradford  
Edward Winslow  
Isaac Allerton  
Miles Standish  
John Alden  
Samuel Fuller  
Christopher Martin  
Wm. Mullins  
Wm. White  
Richard Warren  
John Howland (or Holland)  
Stephens Hopkins  
Edward Tilley  
John Tilley  
Wm. Brewster  
Francis Cook  
Thomas Roggers  
Thomas Tinker  
John Ringdale  
Edward Fuller  
John Fuller  
Francis Eaton  
James Chilton  
John Ballington

Moses Fletcher \*  
John Goodman  
Gilbert Winslow  
Edward Magerson  
Peter Brown  
Richard Brullerage  
George Soule  
Richard Clark  
Richard Gardiner  
John Allerton  
Thomas English  
Edward Doty  
Edward Leister

Sailed on December 15, the Mayflower weighs anchor and sails from Cape Cod.

Permanent landing of the Mayflower passengers at Plymouth Harbor, Mass., Dec. 21. 1620.

\* Moses Fletcher died coming across. He was the ancestor of Martha (Fletcher) Turnidge, wife of Eld. Wm. Turnidge.

Eld. William Turnidge came of the old pioneer stock of the Regulators of North Carolina. He was the very first Baptist minister to preach in Northwest Missouri. He organized many churches in that section of the state. He was a personal friend and co-worker of Eld. Wm. Thorp, who was the pioneer preacher of Howard County, who came to Missouri in 1809. Eld. Wm. Turnidge was known as the Circuit rider preacher of Ray County, Missouri. One of the first churches he organized was the new Garden Church of Regu-



lar Baptist, although he preached much earlier than the organization of that church, 1824. He preached in Liliard County, where the town of Lexington is now. He preached at "Old Blufton," Camden Township, 1821. However, the New Garden Church constitutes the oldest existing religious organization in Ray County, Missouri. It was organized April 23, 1824, by Eld. Wm. Turnidge and Eld. James Williams. The following were charter members: J. Fletcher, Elizabeth Fletcher, C. Odell, S. Hutchens, N. Odell, John Hutchins, John Clevenger, Rachel Odell, Elizabeth Hutchins, Jane Turner, Martha (Patsy) Turnidge (wife of Eld. Wm. Turnidge), Nancy Chapman and Lucy Woods.

A very rude log cabin was erected in 1824, as a place of worship. To accomplish its erection the outlay of money was very trifling. The pastor of the church was Eld. Wm. Turnidge, whose name was frequently in this work, in connection with religious services and as the pioneer preacher of the West. (See early history of Ray County, Missouri). He preached in the Blufton settlement as early as 1816, and subsequently prior to the organization of the church of which we write. At "Old Blufton" he also kept a tavern in 1821. The New Hope Church, located at Camden Township, four miles north of Camden, was organized in 1821. Eld. Wm. Turnidge was pastor of this church, (it is claimed that the New Garden Church was organized prior to the New Hope Church). However, the records of the church establish the fact that this was the first church of Ray County of the Primitive Baptist faith.

William Turnidge was the first pastor of New Hope Church and continued to be for about 37 consecutive years. He was pastor in 1857. The minutes of the church state that at a regular meeting of the church on the second Sunday in October, 1857, Eld. Wm. Turnidge requested that he be released from pastorship of the church which he held 37 consecutive years. The church refused his request, however, when a vote was called; two members feeling it their duty to grant his request were willing to do so, and he withdrew his pastoral care of the church.

My great-grandfather spent his entire life in the work of the church from the time he came to Missouri in 1812. He was a staunch Southerner. The blood of the "Old South" for many generations had flowed in his veins. All of his kindred in North Carolina fought in the Confederate army. He was a Democrat, as all his people were until after the Civil War, when he became a Republican, although his sympathies were ever with the South. It was said to have been due to the trouble over the Missouri Test Oath that caused him to change his politics. He was the first minister in the state of Missouri to be arrested for preaching the gospel, no one being permitted to preach, or teach school within the state, until they had taken this oath, swearing that they had no sympathy for the South or no love in their heart for anyone connected with the South. He being loyal to his own flesh and blood of the southern states, refused to take this blood-curdling oath. He also refused to quit preaching the gospel. He was arrested and was compelled to put up \$1,000 or go to jail. He put up the bond.

Other Primitive Baptist ministers arrested later were: Eld. Wm. Duvall, Eld. Isaac Odell, and Eld. Sisk.

The old minutes of the Crooked River church near Rayville (then Hallard), contain some very interesting items in regard to the trouble over this ironclad oath. Those documents are kept in the bank of Rayville, and are considered very valuable. Great dissension and confusion arose in the churches over this oath, as will be seen by the church minutes copied from the records at the said bank:

"The Crooked River Church, of the Regular Baptist, met on the 39th day of August, 1866, and after Grace and prayer, by brother Odell, proceeded to business. First appointed S. J. Crowley, moderator; invited brethren and sisters, of sister churches, to a seat with us. Inquired for peace, which did abound. References where the church at our last meeting which was not dispensed with, to attend to, was taken up and attended to. A motion was made and seconded, that we withdraw from brethering, to-wit, William Turnidge, Samuel Colly, Cornelia Turnidge, S. Clevenger, and Easter



Colly, for disobeying the rules of the church. We appointed our brethren, J. Seek, Mary Odell and J. Crowley, to bare our letters to the association; we sent one dollar and fifty cents contribution. We appointed brother James Crowley, clerk pro-tem. J. Crowley, Moderator.

"We, the Crooked River Church, make this statement, as the reason why we were forced to separate from a portion of the members of our church. Because of the disorderly conduct in refusing to write or admit into our pulpit such of our members, ministers and brethren, who refused to take an oath as was imposed by our late convention.

"After the New Garden Church had arraigned Eld. S. Odell for violating the new constitution of Missouri, it was moved and seconded, according to our standing rule of decorum, to know of this church, why Eld. Odell, and Deverall, could be invited to the pulpit. Our then acting moderator, Elder Wm. Turnidge, refused the question, said it was not available, and positively refused to put the question to the church, though several requested him to do so. His refusal to obey our prescribed laws, brought confusion and disorder. The wicked, with revolvers buckled on their person, drew near the pulpit, and prudence, requested that we peaceably withdraw from such an assembly. We therefore appointed another day to meet, and did so. We then appointed our delegates to the association, and made a statement of what had happened, and appealed to that body for further instructions. The oppressed party also sent a letter and delegates to the association. The case in due time came before the association, and they took the case under advisement, and sustained us in our case, and sent us a letter, and invited us to a seat. Our former clerk now having left us, and having our church book in his possession, and has kept it so far, by which we have lost our records of some twenty years standing.

"Elder John C. Turnidge, (Now spelled Turnage), was clerk of the church at this time. He afterward joined the Missionary Baptist, and is living at Armstrong, Missouri, at the present time. Eld. Wm. Turnidge, and the other mem-

bers who were excluded at this meeting, was later reinstated in the church. This was after the Test Oath was declared unconstitutional."

It is stated in the early history of Ray County, Missouri, that Elder Wm. Turnidge, an old Baptist preacher, was known as the village preacher of Blufton, and that he conducted religious worship at various places in the county. He was one of the earliest settlers, and will be remembered as one of the earliest pioneer preachers of the West, a pure minded man whose earnest exhortations taught many souls to flee the wrath to come.

In the year 1851, Michial Turnidge (William's brother), handed in his letter of dismissal from the church of Fishing River, and was received into the New Hope Church. Thomas Brown (husband of Patsy Crowley), was clerk, and Eld. Wm. Turnidge, moderator. On the second Saturday before the first Sunday, (April, 1851), the meeting was called to order:

"1st. Proceeding to inquire of the fellowship of the church. 2nd. Brother Michial Turnidge, heretofore having exercised a public gift among us, and he being a member with us, we consider his gift profitable. We therefore say to brother Michial, 'Go forth and exhort and preach, where the Lord may cast your lot'."

Michial's name appeared later on the minutes of the Fishing River association as one of the preachers attending that body.

While I was in North Carolina in 1932, I copied the following from the records of the association of Regular Baptist, of that division:

"William Turnidge of Missouri, was a faithful minister of Jesus, who lived before the division of 1832. He died about 1875. He was considered a gifted expounder of the doctrine of God our Saviour."

The first Baptist Church of England was founded by John Smyth, in 1608, but was exiled about 1616. Later another church was formed at Scrooby in Nottinghamshire, and this too, was exiled, like its parent, and crossed into Holland,



finding a home in Leyden. Of this church, John Robertson was pastor, and from its bosom came the Plymouth Colony to New England.

This little band of Baptists, set out for America with a patent from the Virginia Company, according to James I, charter of 1606, but actually were labor shareholders in a sub-corporation of new organization called the Plymouth Company, chartered in 1620.

Launching the Mayflower from Plymouth, where they paused in their way hither from Holland, they arrived off the coast of Cape Cod in 1620 (old style, December 21), and began a settlement to which they gave the name Plymouth. Before landing they had formed themselves into a political body, a government of the people with "Just and equal laws," (History of the U. S. Vol. I, 1492-1763).

Hassell's History of the "Old School Baptist or Primitive Baptist" Church of the United States, claims that the oldest church of that faith is two miles northwest of New Castle, Delaware. It was organized in Europe, 1701, by 16 Baptists, in the county of Pembroke, and Carmatham, in South Wales, with Thomas Griffith as pastor. They landed at Milford Haven in June, 1701, and landed in Philadelphia September 8, 1701.

They first settled at Penny Pact, near Philadelphia, and continued there about one year and a half, where their membership increased to 37. Then they procured land from Messrs. Evans, Davis, and Willis, who had purchased upwards of 30,000 acres, of William Penn, called the Welch Tract. In 1703 they removed the location and built near Iron Hill, a small meeting house, which stood until 1746, and it was then succeeded by the present substantial stone house of worship. In the yard around this house rest the bodies of many of the pastors and members, who, during almost two centuries, met and joined in worship of God.

The "Welch Tract" church was one of the original churches that in 1707 formed the Philadelphia Association, the oldest Baptist association in America, and for many years it was the most influential member of that body. The Old Phila-

delphia Confession of Faith, published by this association in 1792, was the Old London Confession, of 1689, with two other articles of 1726 (of the laying on of hands on all baptized believers). Until 1732 the church book was kept in the Welch language and for about 70 years the pastors were of Welch extraction.

The customs underwent no radical changes for some two centuries. The second oldest Baptist Church is at Hopewell, Merceir County, New Jersey. One of the oldest churches of the Baptist in Virginia was Pigg River Church, in Pitsylvania County, formed in 1773. (My great-grandfather, John Pigg, was a charter member of this church).

Some of the older Primitive Baptist churches were: Groten, Connecticut, church, 1705; Smithfield, Rhode Island, church, 1706; Great Valley, Pennsylvania, 1711; Bailey, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, 1714; Cape May, New Jersey, 1712; Brandy Wine, Pennsylvania, 1716; Montgomery, Pennsylvania, 1719; New York City, 1724, (This church is still in existence and is said to be one of the largest Primitive Baptist churches of the East); Sciluate, Rhode Island, 1735; New London, Massachusetts, 1726; Shilock, Pasqua-tank County, North Carolina, 1729, (several of the Turnidges, including the first William and his brother, James Turnidge, were said to have been members of this church; they were living there in 1714).

There were some 48 Primitive Baptist Churches formed in the first half of the 18th century. It was in North Carolina where the Primitive Baptist first became known as the Regular Baptist. The Regulars were the Baptists of North Carolina and Tennessee. They formed a resolution for the purpose of having their leaders, or rulers, give an account of their stewardship to employ their own writs.

There had for some time been much trouble between the people over taxes and rents. The Sandy Creek Association of Baptists (organized in 1758), in a series of papers known as Regulators advertisements (1776-8), proceeded through popular gatherings, a rough form of initiative and referendum. The Baptist of Regulators, at a session of the superior



Carolina (Orange County) had at one time numbered 606 members in the year 1771. It afterward was reduced to 14 members. The men of Sandy Creek, actuated by independent principles, but out of sympathy with the anarchist side of the Regulators, left the colony, almost to a man:

After the defeat of the Regulators (according to the history of the Sandy Creek Association of the P.B. Church), leaders, referred to earlier in this chapter, issued a call to each neighborhood to send delegates to a gathering for the purpose of investigating the question: "whether the free men of this country labor under any abuses of power or not." There was a close connection between the Regulators and the Sons of Liberty. They were working for a common cause. There was a brave battle fought by the Regulators, but without adequate arms, or real leadership, and on May 16, 1771, the power of the Regulators was broken.

Daniel Boone, and the Crowleys, with other members, became members of the Dutchman Creek Church at the forks of the Yadkin, and on the records of that church may be found the memorable entry recognizing the "American Cause" well nigh a year before the Declaration of Independence at Philadelphia.

At the monthly meeting it was agreed upon concerning the American cause, "if any brethren see cause to join it, they have the liberty to do so, without being called to account by the church. But whether they join it or not, they should be treated with brotherly love." (See Conquest of the Old South). Also Henderson and Ashe, histories of early North Carolina.

And thus it has been since the very beginning of the Primitive Baptist Church. They have been a persecuted and oppressed people, but ever faithful to the cause of righteousness, ever ready to fight, not only for their faith, but for their rights. There are today in North Carolina, many of the older generations of the Turnages who are staunch Baptists, one of whom is Aaron Turnage of Farmville.

On my recent trip there, I asked him how far back his

family were of the Primitive Baptist faith. "Just as far back as I have any trace of the family," he replied.

My great-grandfather, William Turnidge, was ordained to preach in Rutherford County, Tennessee, when he was a young man. He was 22 years of age when he and his brother Michial, and their sister, Mary, with several families, left the above county for the territory of Missouri in 1814. In that, and the following year, there was a great exodus into Missouri, from North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky. There was not a permanent settler in Missouri up to 1699. The first settlement was at St. Genevieve, and that was settled mostly by the French.

The first grants of land were made in Missouri (which was then Upper Louisiana), in 1723. In 1745 there were half as many slaves in Missouri as there were whites. In 1769 Upper Street was the only settlement in St. Louis. The first lieutenant governor was in 1794. In 1778 permission had to be given to hold meetings, even in your own home, except by Catholics. The first Baptist to hold meetings was in 1778.

"At the close of the 18th century, the colony, called Upper Louisiana, was transferred to the United States. In 1804 it was retroceded to France, and was sold by that power to the United States. Louisiana was advanced from the first to the second grade of territories by an act of Congress, June 4, 1812, and its name changed to Missouri. At that time there was a population of over 2,000, exclusive of Indians. Missouri was a territory from 1813 to 1821 when it became a state. The first newspaper was established in 1808, and is now known as the Missouri Republican. The first public school was at St. Louis in 1838. Missouri was a state outside the Union for one year, on account of the slave question. It was admitted to the Union under President Monroe, August 10, 1821."



and was located on section 15, having been finished in 1815. This gave way in 1878 to a more commodious and tasty building erected on the site of the old house, and costing \$666.

The officiating pastors have been Elder Wm. Turnidge, W. Shaggs, John E. Goodson, M. Turnidge (Michial) Isaac O'Dell, James Duval, J. W. Pollard, R. M. Ogle, R. B. Knox.

Elder Wm. Turnidge and his son, John Turnidge, and John's son, Vincent Turnidge, were all Primitive Baptist preachers, and all traveled throughout the northern part of the state of Missouri together, and often preached at the same churches. Thus three generations of the family were engaged at the same time in spreading the Gospel.

#### *Family of Elder Wm. Turnidge*

Elder Wm. Turnidge was born in 1792 and died in 1875. children: John, Joseph, Jessie, Harrison, Michial, Eliza, Martha and Mary.

John married Ruthama Crowley. Joseph first married Midian Gant. His second wife was Elizabeth Dagley. Jessie married Easter Odell. Harrison married Rebecca Seek. Eliza married Samuel Colly. Martha married, had two children. Mary married Henery Shirley. Elder Wm. Turnidge's second wife was Cornelia Weddington. Had one son, Samuel Turnage. He married Nancy Turner (called Tobe).

John Turnidge and Ruthama (Crowley) Turnidge had the following children :

Martha, born December 25, 1837, married Julius Madux; both died in Ray County, Missouri.

Mary (Polly), born May 25, 1938, married Marion Campbell, died in Missouri.

Nancy, born 1841, killed by a falling tree when quite young.

Sarilda, born 1843, ran over by a wagon and killed when 12 years of age.

Joseph Elija, born March 10, 1845 (See Geneology).

Vincent Jasper, born June 8, 1847 (see Geneology).

James Calvin, born March 20, 1849 (see Geneology).

Eliza, born March 20, 1851, married Thomas Stakely.

Jessie, born 1853, married Euceba Miller, died in 1927 in Portland, Oregon.

Fannie, born in 1855, died in Missouri of pneumonia when 15 years of age.

Elder John Turnidge, first son of Wm. Turnidge, and Martha (Fletcher) Turnidge, was born in Ray County, Missouri (Old Blufton, Camden Township), May 23, 1816. He died in Polk County, Oregon, 1886. He married Ruthama Crowley when quite young (about 1836). She was born in Ray County Missouri in 1818, and died in Polk County, Oregon, May 22, 1887. She was the daughter of Jeremiah



Elder John Turnidge and Ruthanna (Crowley) Turnidge,  
Grandparents of the Author



and Polly (Cary) Crowley of Ray County, Missouri. Her father gave her 80 acres of land and two negroes when they were married. They lived here for several years.

John Turnidge entered 40 acres of land in LaFayette County the 28th of July, 1838. This entry was signed by Martin Van Buren. Elder Wm. Turnidge, Joseph, his son, and John, all entered land in that year. John later moved to Caldwell County, Missouri, where he resided for many years. All of his nine children were born here and in Ray County.



Land Entry Signed by VanBuren

In the year 1860 he sold his home in Caldwell and went to Lawrence County, Missouri, and bought a large body of land. The following is a record of the sale:

"Know all men by these presents: That we, John Turnidge and Ruthama Turnidge, his wife, of Caldwell County in the State of Missouri, in consideration of 200 dollars to us in hand paid by Julius Maddux of the county of Caldwell, State of Missouri, etc."

John Turnidge bought land in Lawrence County for himself and sons. They all had adjoining farms. This was soon

after the Civil War. They lived here until the summer of 1874, when with his family he emigrated to Polk County, Oregon. His son, Joseph, had preceded him to Oregon the year previous.

Elder John Turnidge, his father, Elder Wm. Turnidge, Vincent and James were all Primitive Baptist ministers, and the father and his son, John, and John's son, Vincent, preached for several years in Missouri.

Martha J. Turnidge, eldest daughter of John Turnidge, and Ruthama (Crowley) Turnidge, was born December 25, 1837, and died November 25, 1907. She married Julius A. Maddux in 1863. He was born January, 1840, and died of cancer.

Martha Turnidge grew into womanhood near Richmond, in Ray County. Mr. Maddux was reared on his father's pioneer farm, three miles southwest of Millville in Ray County. Mr. Maddux first married Mrs. Mary Fields, September 13, 1860. She died 1862. They had one child, Nancy, who became the wife of John Manley. They live near Richmond, Mo.

Julius A. Maddux, and his wife Martha, had six children: David, John, Sidney, Ruthie, Oliver and Nelly.

David T. Maddux was born April 4, 1864, in Ray County, Missouri. He was one of the well-known and highly respected citizens of Ray County, where he served as presiding judge of the county court for a number of years. He owned and operated a large farm, and was successful as a farmer and fine blooded stock. He married Miss Esta Briant of Ray County. They had two children, a daughter, Esta Elizabeth, and one son, David. The daughter has made her home with her grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Maddux, in Kansas City, where they have resided for some years. Esta Elizabeth graduated from high school in Kansas City, and finished college there.

John William Maddux was born July 10, 1866. He married Mrs. Julia (Pate) Odell September 10, 1891. Their children were: Benjamin Franklin, Ethel, John Vincent and





Picture of the family of Polly Turnidge Campbell and Marion Campbell (taken in 1888).  
 Top: Mary Albright, Rosa Pollard, John, Dovey Higdon, George B., Fannie Kincaid,  
 Lower: Mother Polly, Annie Wilson, and Father Marion Campbell, Lester

David Thompson. Grandchildren: Betty Lou, Billy Vincent, Julia, Mable Almint, Lillian, James, Donaldson and Merrillind.

Ruthie Maddux was born May 11, 1871, and was married to Seaborn James Cox, February 12, 1891. Their children were: Bertha May Cox, born January 12, 1892; Mable Martha, born January 8, 1897. Seaborn James Cox was born March 2, 1861, and died August 17, 1926. Bertha May Cox was married to Samuel Schoober, June 3, 1916. She died August 18, 1916. Mrs. Ruthie Cox has lived in Ray County since her birth. She made a journey to the Pacific Coast in 1927 and visited her many relatives there, and was a guest at the Turnidge family reunion, at Dallas, Oregon. She has been successful as a writer, both in prose and poetry. A few years ago she wrote a book on the philosophy of life, which met with quite a wide circulation.

Oliver Maddux was born September 26, 1876, and married Carrie Allen Borgman, October 18, 1899. He died August 26, 1923. Their children were: Ina Gwendoline Maddux, born February 26, 1902; Julius Bernard, born August 20, 1904.

James Sidney Maddux was born 1869 and married Mrs. Rosa Vanbebber, 1895. Their children were: Julius Franklin, born November 18, 1897; Claude William —, died September 20, 1913.

James Sidney Maddux was born in Ray County, Missouri, and has spent his entire life in Richmond Township. He is a well-to-do farmer and an active worker in the Missionary Baptist Church. He takes quite an active part in politics. He is a Democrat.

Nelly Maddux, youngest child of Julius and Martha (Turnidge) Maddux, was born in Ray County, 1881. She married George Alder, and they have five children living: Ellis M. Alder, Jewell G., Paul A., Ray E., and Velma Lucile, the only daughter. The family lived for many years in Ray County, where the parents were born, but owing to



Mrs. Alder being afflicted with asthma they moved to Denver, Colo., hoping to benefit her health. They are residing there at the present time.

Mary (Polly) Turnidge was born in Ray County, Missouri, May 22, 1839. She married Marion Campbell, February 21, 1858. He was born in Severe County, Tennessee, December 3, 1829. Polly died in Caldwell County, Missouri, November 26, 1897. Her husband died in same county.

Marion Campbell came with his parents to Caldwell County when a young man. He stopped at a farm house to make some inquiry, and there met Polly Turnidge. He loved her at first sight. The romance grew, and finally resulted in marriage, which proved to be a long and happy life of wedded bliss. They became the parents of 11 children: Wm. Samuel, deceased; Martha Ellen, deceased; Mary Jane was born 1862 and married Joseph Albright. He was born September 20, 1861. She was baptized by Elder J. C. Penney (father of J. C. Penney of the chain stores). She taught school from the time she was 18 until 1926 when both she and her husband (who was also a teacher) retired. He then was elected county treasurer at their home in Childress, Texas, where their children were living.

Mary and her husband are Primitive Baptists, as were both her parents. They were members of the Log Creek Church in Caldwell County, where Elder James Cash Penney was pastor for 14 years. He was then living at Hamilton, Missouri. Mrs. Albright is a writer of considerable note, having a number of her articles, both poetry and prose, published. They had three children, Grace, Ethel and Joseph Earl. Grace died young. Joseph Earl and his wife, Estol Augusta, have three children: Jean, Jack and Joseph Earl, Jr. Joseph E., Jr., died from an accident when an infant.

Rosetta E. Campbell was born March 25, 1864. She married Jacob R. Pollard, September 12, 1880. He was born July 10, 1854. Their children were:

Elsie May, born August 22, 1882.

Rosa Nell, born February 22, 1884.

Samuel Marion, born September 26, 1886.

Roy Ethelbert, born February 8, 1887.

Mary Lee, born December 5, 1889.

Goldie Ethel, born June 23, 1898.

Virgil Edwin, born June 3, 1901.

Samuel M. Pollard married Miss Lulu Cooper, March 14, 1906. One daughter was born, January 12, 1907, named Cleta May.

Elsie May married Wm. Houston Hamilton, October 15, 1911. A son was born, June 14, 1867, named William. They had two children: Hazel Esta, born July 7, 1913; Roy Houston, born September 9, 1918.

Hazel Esta Hamilton married Leland Bashm, August 6, 1933. He was born August 15, 1913.

Virgil Edwin Pollard married Miss Jessie Grecian, December 4, 1918. They had one child, Mary Rosetta, born March 4, 1924.

#### *Deaths:*

Mother—Rosetta E. Pollard died June 13, 1914, aged 50 years, 2 months, 21 days.

Father—Jacob R. Pollard died December 31, 1922, age 68 years, 5 months, 21 days.

Roy Ethelbert Pollard died July 24, 1888.

Goldie Ethel Pollard died November 15, 1898.

Mary Lee Pollard died January 29, 1917.

Infant son died June 3, 1901.

Dovie Campbell was born December 24, 1876, and married John Davis Higdon, December 29, 1897. He was born March 27, 1878, and died May 17, 1933, at their home, Wichita, Kansas. Their children were:

Ellen Lolita, born April 6, 1904, and married J. J. Gallon, December 25, 1928.

Marion Edward, born May 22, 1908, died February 16, 1909.

John Davis, Jr., born November 8, 1910, and married Katherine Skinner, October 15, 1933.



Lester A. Campbell, born August 4, 1880, and married Myrtle Hayter, April 4, 1906. Their children were:

Ruby Lauretta Campbell, born June 11, 1907.

Mary Elizabeth Campbell, born January 17, 1911, and died same day.

James William Campbell, born October 10, 1913.

Ruby Lauretta Campbell married Loyd P. Shaffner June 7, 1928. He was born February 5, 1901. Their children were: Wm. Lloyd, born January 30, 1930.

Samuel Charles was born September 25, 1931.

Vincent J. Campbell, deceased.

Fannie Campbell married James Kincaid. They have four children: Jewell, Pearl, Opal and Aleen.

Jewell married Ruby Kincaid, born September 21, 1898. They have two children, James Edwin and Glenda Sue.

Pearl married Carl Todd. They have three children, Milton H., Robert F., and Leta Fae.

Opal married Wm. Bosch (born in Riga, Russia). They have two children: Thomas D. and Jack W.

Aleen has never married.

---

John Campbell (suicide).

---

George Campbell was born February 4, 1870, and was married to Nannie Elston, March, 1892. One son, Wm. Elston, died at the age of three.

---

Anna Lee Campbell was born March 3, 1872, and died March 26, 1933. Married Wm. Wilson, December 17, 1895. He was born April 12, 1877. Their children were:

Roy Wilson, born September 28, 1896, and died December 30, 1899.

Grace Wilson, born February 15, 1900, married Robert Watts (born July 22, 1900), July 22, 1921.

Forest Wilson, born September 16, 1902, married Ida Isle, October, 1921 (born April 10, 1904). They had one daughter, Shirley Joe (born February 24, 1933).

Floyd D. Wilson, born December 23, 1903, married

Mayme E. Bushmar, June 14, 1927 (she was born February 4, 1907). Two daughters: Betty Ann, born September, 1930; Billey Fern, born January 2, 1933.

Jewell P. Wilson, born April 1, 1904, married Lavina Robinson, November, 1926 (no children).

---

*Family of Joseph E. Turnidge*

(Oldest Son of John and Ruthama Turnidge)

Joseph Elija Turnidge arrived in Polk County, Oregon, May 1, 1874, at Dixie (now Rickreall). They lived at Perrydale in October. They moved back to Dixie and remained there one year, when they moved to P. D. Creek near King's Valley where they stayed until the fall of 1878, when they moved to Muddy Creek in Linn County. In 1881 they moved to Lacombe where their son, William, opened a store and named the town Crabtree. Here they continued to live for several years. Joseph Turnidge died at Lacombe, Oregon. Both he and his wife are buried there.

Joseph Elija Turnidge was born in Missouri March 10, 1845, died at Lacombe, Oregon, May 19, 1904. He married Elizabeth Brown in Missouri, December 24, 1863. She was born September 3, 1845 (in said state), and died in Lacombe, Oregon, August 20, 1916. Their children were: (the first four were born in Missouri, the others in Oregon):

William J., born December 7, 1866, married Teresa Osborn, November 18, 1888.

Sarah F., born November 27, 1868, died January 1, 1873.

John, born April 15, 1871, married Alice Nave, November 29, 1888. She died May 27, 1908.

Mary, born December 15, 1872, died November 29, 1873.

Theodocia R., born December 20, 1874, married November 9, 1890, to J. C. Hardin.

Adelia, born July 24, 1876, married J. R. Pound, August 17, 1899.

Joseph P., born April 22, 1878, died August 20, 1904.

Franklin M., born January 22, 1880, married Bertha Waddle. He died October 26, 1923.

Minnie F., born December 20, 1881, died April 15, 1882.



Jasper D., born April 1, 1883, married September 19, to Belle Ray.

Aley E., born April 20, 1885, died January 15, 1886.

Anna E., born December 20, 1889, married O. A. Brownley.

William Jessie Turnidge and Teressa (Osborn) Turnidge's children were:

Myrtle A., born December 7, 1890, married Walter A. Meyer. They had one child, Eva A., who married Charles Chilcote, and had Glen, Pearl, Esther and Raymond.

Clement Elija, born March 2, 1894, married Lelia Brewer, May 19, 1914. She died October 13, 1915. They had one child, Virginia (adopted by grandparents Wm. and Teressa Turnidge). Second wife was Hazel Harkins. They had two children, Shirley, born June 2, 1921; Wallace, born August 18, 1924. Parents separated.

Mable G., born October 15, 1895, married Geo. Curtis. Their children were: Maxine, Gladys, Eveland, Donald (he died from falling into a tub of scalding water).

Joy E., born December 6, 1897, and died January 29, 1914, of diabetes.

Grace M., born February 16, 1900, married Virgil Henson. She died May 18, 1924, and left three children, Bernice, Charlot, Dorthea. The first two were adopted by Mr. and Mrs. Guy Gordon, of Corvallis, Oregon. The youngest was adopted by the maternal grandmother.

Ralph C., born August 6, 1905, married Juanita Morris. They had two children, Eldon and Ralph, Jr., both of Cutler City, Oregon.

Geneva E., born October 29, 1910, married Wendell Morgan. They had one child, Verleria June, who lives at Zillah, Washington.

#### *Family of Joseph and Elizabeth Turnidge*

Sarah F. Turnidge, born in Missouri, November 27, 1868, died January 1, 1873.

John Turnidge, born April 15, 1871, in state of Missouri, married Alice Nave November 29, 1888. She was born December 26, 1867, died May 27, 1908. Their children were: Bessie May, born October 17, 1890, married D. M. Higbee,

June 2; they have four children. Ivy Matilda, born March 6, 1892, married to Reubin Edwards May 14, 1911; five children. Rosa, born July 3, 1894, died same day. Mary Elizabeth, born December 20, 1895, married J. P. Brewer, May 19, 1914; second husband, Leon Hanson, one child, a daughter. David Elisha, born June 28, 1897, married Wilma Young, December 31, 1917; three boys. Henery Joseph, born January 13, 1899, married Pauline Southworth, 1921; two boys and one girl, who was drowned at 17 months of age. Ruth Abigail, born February 23, 1902. Edith Edna, born November 10, 1903, married Earl Wyman, April 22, 1920.

John Turnidge's second wife was Cora Miller. They were married November 2, 1909. Their children: John Wilbur, born April 14, 1915; Paul Raymond, born February 14, 1920.

Mary, born in Missouri, December 15, 1872, died November 29, 1873.

Theodocia R., born in Oregon, December 20, 1874, married J. C. Hardin November 9, 1890. Their children were: Roy, born October 17, 1891 (single); Buel, born May 19, 1894 (single); Mable, born July 24, 1897, she married Loyd Hanson August 17, 1914. Their children were: Laverna, born April 14, 1916; Veneta, born January 8, 1922; Hazel Faye, born November 28, 1925. Palverna Hanson married Arvie Bunch, June 16, 1934. He was born February 5, 1913.

Della Turnidge married James Pound August 27, 1899. Their children were:

Florence Ethel, born February 18, 1901.

Velma, born January 19, 1903.

Beulah, born October 2, 1905.

Rhoda, born May 20, 1907.

Lois, born February 24, 1916.

Florence Ethel married Nichlos Paris, July 18, 1919. One child, Jean Florence, was born, March 4, 1927.

Velma Lilliard Harris has four girls: Verdena, Lavena, Louise and Dorthea.

Beulah Pound married Wm. Miles. They had one child, Delvan.



Rhoda Pound married Harry Harris. They had four children: Evelyn, Derald, Richard and Wanda.

Cletus, born June 13, 1912.  
 Esther, born November 18, 1914.  
 Lola, born January 16, 1923.

*Family of Jasper Turnidge and Belle (Ray) Turnidge*  
 They had one son. The parents separated.

*Family of Anna (Turnidge) Brownley*

Anna Turnidge, born December 20, 1889, married Auther Otho Brownley, August 28, 1905. Their children were:

Clarence Dale, born August 18, 1906, married Mable Reed, 1929. They had no children.

Grace Leona, born February 20, 1908.

Joe Gale, born July 26, 1912. She married Normal Gott (born May 6, 1906). Their children were: Laren Wane, born August 16, 1929 (adopted); Maxine Lucile, born February 28, 1934; Vernon Leroy, born June 22, 1934.

Joseph Turnidge married Elizabeth Brown, daughter of Joseph Brown, who married a woman named Jackson. Joseph Brown was a brother to Thomas A. and John Brown. John migrated to Oregon and settled at Eugene. Thomas was the father of 15 children. He married Patsy Crowley, sister to Ruthama Turnidge, and his brother, James Brown, married Phoebe Crowley, sister of Patsy, daughters of Jeremiah Crowley.

Thomas A. was the son of Thomas B. Brown and Elizabeth Allison. Thomas A. and Patsy (Crowley) Brown were the parents of W. T. Brown, prominent Baptist preacher of Ray County, Missouri, and he was the father of the following sons:

Charles A. Brown, of Richmond, Missouri; Jessie D. Brown, Russell Brown, Warensburg, Missouri; James Arthur Brown, Richmond, Missouri, and John F. Brown. Thomas B. Brown and Elizabeth (Allison) were the grand-

parents of Charles A. Brown. The Browns were related to both the Crowleys and the Turnidges.

William Turnidge, son of Joseph Elija, and Elizabeth Turnidge was the organizer of the Turnidge Reunion held at Dallas, Oregon, on the third Sunday in July of each year. The first meeting was held at the home of John Turnidge, brother of William, at Lacombe, Oregon. He is president of the reunion. His home has been at Lacombe since he was 12 years of age. He is a prosperous farmer and fruit raiser. He obtained his education from the public schools of his home town. John has inherited the religious tendencies of his forefathers, and is an able exhorter. He has the record of having preached 92 funerals in his county and town. His son Henery is also an able minister, and is doing home missionary work in the state of Washington. William Turnidge has been very successful financially until the depression came, which forced him to the wall. At one time he owned the entire town of Crabtree, which he founded, and which is a growing little city at the present time. He engaged extensively in raising mint for the market. His home is now in Scio, Oregon.

*Family of Vincent Jasper Turnidge*

Vincent J. Turnidge was born June 8, 1847, and died September, 1930. He married Amanda Penington in the state of Missouri, September 6, 1866. She died February 14, 1928. They were the parents of the following children:

Mary Josephine, born July 1, 1867, married Andrew Syron, March 14, 1893. They had three children: Icy Elinore, born 1895; Lola, born 1898; Orin, born 1900.

Martha Ann, born November 1, 1869, married Ratio Morrison, September 3, 1886. Their children were: Archie Cleveland, born September 23, 1888; Floyd Sylvester, born January 18, 1890, and died June 16, 1927. He married Winnie F. Switzer, June 8, 1913. They had one son, Virgil, born April 27, 1916.

John Calvin Turnidge was born November 30, 1871. His



wife, Clara Mary Hinshaw, was born November 20, 1884. They were married November 9, 1902. Their children were:

Clarence Albert, born October 4, 1903. He married Daisy Smith (born September 1, 1906), September 14, 1927. Their son, Douglas Albert, was born July 3, 1929.

Earl Alvin Turnidge was born November 18, 1904.

Viola May was born December 24, 1905, married Raymond Arthur Robertson, December 24, 1923. He was born October 5, 1901. Their daughter, Violet May, was born October 6, 1929.

Vincent Jasper was born February 6, 1907, and married Doris Neva Scholze, October 3, 1931. She was born March 17, 1914.

Amanda Lavene was born July 6, 1908, and married Charles Osmand McBee, December 21, 1925. He was born July 21, 1902. Their children were: Harriett Alene, born October 7, 1927; Eva May, born July 27, 1929; Verda Louvell, born March 15, 1923.

Inez Mary was born March 19, 1911, and married Walter Robert Buswell, May 7, 1927. They have one son, Robert Weymouth, born September 20, 1928.

Myrtle Ann was born February 13, 1915, and married Edom Tatom, June 10, 1933. He was born February, 1914.

Goldie Gladys was born May 27, 1916, and married Glen Kenneth, September 10, 1932. He was born January 15, 1913. Their son, Robert, was born March 25, 1933.

Tilghman Ivan was born January 12, 1918.

Raymond Acy was born February 17, 1920, and was burned to death, March 30, 1930.

Dorothy Deloris was born January 2, 1922.

#### *Family of William Acy Turnidge*

William Acy Turnidge was born April 23, 1875. His wife, Alpretta Irwin, was born April, 1875. They married September 29, 1895. She was the daughter of David Irwin and Missouri (Alkmson) Irwin. Wm. Acy and his wife had the following children:

Bonnie Velma was born July 19, 1896, and married Walter C. Stephens, April 22, 1919. Their children were: Ray-

mond, born February 20, 1923; Herald was born November 7, 1925.

Mona Augenef was born April 17, 1898, and married Guy Holliway, September 29, 1919. They had one child, Elaine, born November 7, 1921.

Chester Benson was born April 20, 1900, and married Edna Hendrix. He married his second wife, Marie Peters, 1923. No children.

Ercel David was born July 19, 1902, and married Lena Anrig. They had one child, Levon.

Delphia Leola was born October 24, 1904, and married Glen Leach. Her second husband was Bennie Benedict, married in 1930. No children.

Wilma Pearl was born July 19, 1907, and married Lyle Keith, February 19, 1925. No children (separated).

Ivy May was born April 29, 1909, and married Leo Bunker, July, 1928. They had one child, Darlene, born 1929.

Norman Virgel was born March 16, 1915 (single).

Delma was born February, 1922.

#### *Family of David Allen Turnidge*

David Allen Turnidge was born December 14, 1879. He married Hattie Lenora James, April 26, 1903. Their children were:

Alma, born 1905 and died 1920.

Edith was born March 31, 1913, and married Wm. Page, December 24, 1930. He was born May 16, 1900.

Delma was born February 16, 1920.

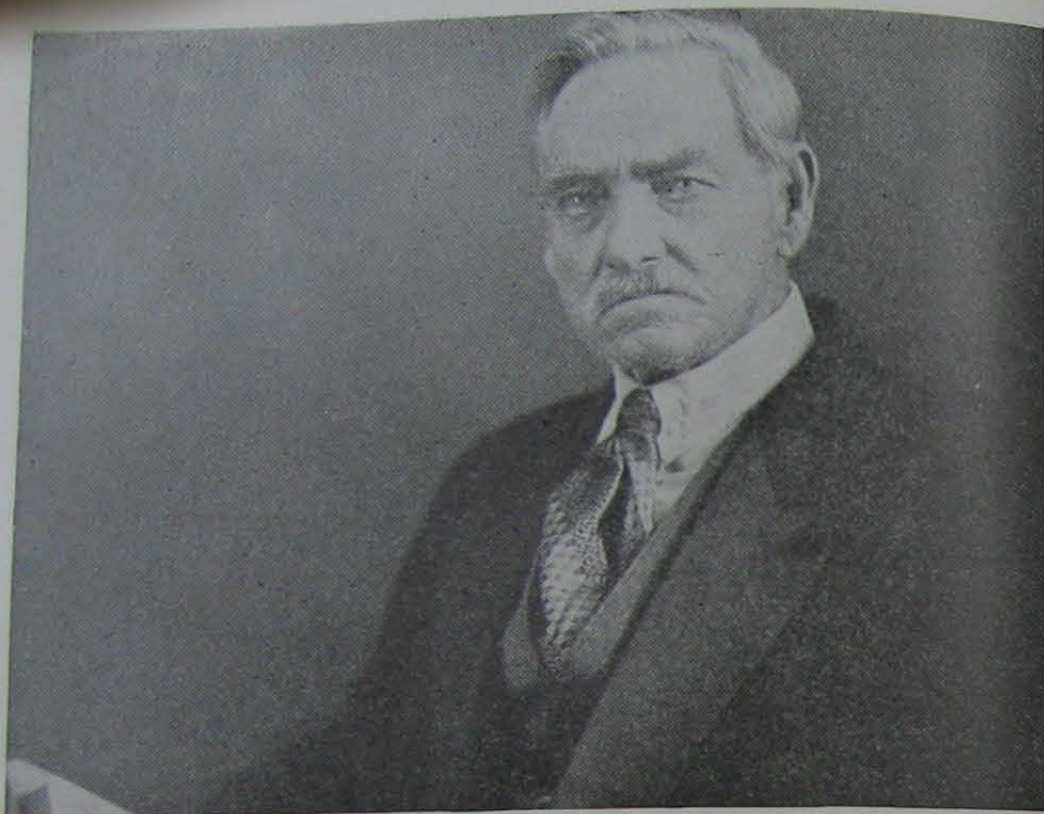
Lester David was born February 8, 1923.

#### *Family of Joseph Preston Turnidge*

Joseph Preston Turnidge was born December 26, 1883. He was accidentally electrocuted March 26, 1917. He married Nelly Estelle Simpson, of Port Huron, Michigan, December 4, 1912. She was born June 10, 1890. Her father was Charles F. Simpson. Her mother was Lettie Estelle (Wilson) Simpson. Children of Joseph Preston Turnidge and wife were: Charles Leland, born August 28, 1913.

Leslie Alvin, born November 29, 1915.





James C. Turnidge and his wife, Sarah (Pigg) Turnidge

*Biographical History of James Calvin Turnidge*

To My Father:

I have always loved you, but never so much as now,  
Since you have gone, and laid aside your work.  
And in your dear memory is this book written,  
Your memory has lent to it a father's caution,  
And a mother's pride.

My father, James Calvin Turnidge, descended from good old Scotch and Irish stock. He was the third son of John Turnidge and Ruthama (Crowley) Turnidge of Ray County, Missouri, where he was born in 1849. He was the grandson of William Turnidge, the pioneer Baptist preacher of Ray County, Missouri. My father comes of a family of ministers. His grandfather, Elder William Turnidge, and his great-uncle, Michial Turnidge, were Primitive Baptist ministers. Joseph Warren and John Turnidge were Baptist ministers. John Turnidge had two sons, who were Baptist preachers, my father and his brother, Vincent Jasper Turnidge.

My father was considered one of the ablest preachers of the Northwest. He was converted at the age of 18, and united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Stalls Creek, in Lawrence County, Missouri, and both he and my mother were baptized the same day.

With his parents he moved to Lawrence County, in the southern part of Missouri, in 1866. In 1863 he and my mother, Sarah Melvina Pigg, were married at Oregon, Missouri, in said county. They were married by Judge W. B. Hamilton. My father was licensed to preach at this Stall Creek Church in 1870.

In this same year, with his wife and their infant daughter, little Imogene (Emma), he went to Collins County, Texas, with his wife's parents, William John Pigg and Martha Ann Pigg. There he was ordained to preach by Elder Price and Etheridge. He remained there for one year when he returned to Lawrence County, Missouri, where he and his brothers, Joseph, Vincent, and his sister, Eliza, and her husband, Thomas Stakely, all lived on adjoining farms to that of their father, Elder John Turnidge.



In this year, 1871, I was born. The family lived there until 1873, when my uncle Joseph, with his family, moved to Oregon. And in the next year the entire family moved to Oregon, coming on an emigrant train by way of California. They arrived in Portland in September, 1874, and were met at Salem, Oregon, by Solomon Crowley, my grandmother's nephew, who had emigrated to Oregon in 1852. They soon purchased land in Polk County, in what is known as Red Prairie. Here they once more had adjoining farms, as my grandfather desired that all his children should live near him. Uncle Joseph Turnidge settled near Rickreall, and a year later moved to King Hill.

My father remained there for five years, where he met with many reverses, and some sad experiences, one of which was an accident by burning, when their first-born child, little Emma, nearly lost her life. She and I were busily engaged washing our doll's clothes at a spring, a short distance from the house, where our mother had just finished her washing. Sister's dress caught on fire as she was stirring the clothes she had put to boil. In a second the flames enwrapped her entire body. I cried to her to jump in the trough near by, but she ran toward the house screaming. Mother hearing her screams, came running toward her. She tore the clothing from the child, and was severely burned herself. Emma was at the point of death for many long dreary weeks.

After living in Polk County for five years, my father, being a great sufferer from asthma, decided to move to Linn county, about 75 miles south of where we were then living, thinking that a change of climate might be beneficial to his health. We moved to what was called Muddy Creek, and that year there was a failure of crops and we suffered severe hardships as a result. His health was worse there than in Polk county, so we then moved to the eastern part of Linn County and bought a farm, called the Riggs place. Failing to pay the indebtedness against it, and my father still suffering with the asthma, he moved to a mountain ranch. My uncle, desiring to sell, offered it at a very liberal price, as he

wanted to move to Eastern Oregon, where land was being entered.

We lived on this dreary mountain farm for about three years, where my father had many hardships to endure. He continued to suffer almost constantly with the asthma, often having to sit on the steps of the house in the open air most of the night in order to breathe. And thus, for three long years, he remained there suffering toil and hardships, along with his affliction. So at the end of the three years, with an addition of three children added to the family, there being five children in the family at this time, he decided to try his fortune in Eastern Oregon, where he could enter land. This was during pioneer days in this new and unsettled country.

We drove through in a covered wagon. My brother, Samuel, aged 10, and myself, 12 years of age, rode horseback, and drove the cattle, some 10 or 12 head. We traveled by way of the Barlow route, which at that time was a rough and infrequently traveled road. After a long, hard trip of 10 days, our little caravan came in sight of the rolling prairie, covered with bunch grass two to three feet high, waving in the wind like the waves of the ocean.

Here in this wild and unsettled country, my father entered land. The best land had by this time been taken, so he was compelled to file on a place in a canyon. There was an open space large enough for a house and barn and corrals for the stock, also for garden. The rest of the land was on the rolling hillsides. There were nothing to be seen except sagebrush and bunch grass, although there were plenty of jack rabbits, sand rats and howling coyotes, which sent the shivers up and down my spine, with their weird cry, at night. My father had to drive to The Dalles to file on the land, a distance of 130 miles. Alexander Morgan, who drove his outfit, and came to Eastern Oregon with us, was engaged to marry my sister Emma. So they decided to be married at The Dalles, and my father said that I must go along to be with my sister. I will never forget how I dreaded that long, tiresome trip, after the 200 miles we had just made. On our





Left to right: Oliver, Lulu, Fannie, Samuel, Martha, Alice, Emma, Archie.

James C. Turnidge and Sarah (Pigg) Turnidge. This group was taken January, 1907, six months before the death of Samuel Turnidge, who had been ill for over a year.

*Sarah*

## THE TRAIL BLAZERS

89

return to the little home in the hills, my father started to get things ready for the long, hard winter that was ahead.

He threw up a small house, as the winters came early. It was built of rough lumber, 12x1 inch. There were four rooms, two upstairs and two downstairs. He built a shed for the stock, and made a trip to Arlington to lay in supplies for the winter. This was 75 miles distant, and the nearest place where the necessities could be bought. Everything had to be freighted in with a team and wagon. This proved to be one of the hardest winters that had ever been known there. The snow fell to a depth of four feet on the level; then a slight thaw came for a few days, and that was followed by a severe freeze, which froze the snow to a depth of two inches. Our hay had given out, and it being impossible to buy at any price, my father and we children were compelled to cut through the ice and dig out the snow, in order that the cattle could feed on the bunch grass. Several head died, and the snow was red with blood, where the cattle would cut their legs in trying to wade through snow and ice to find feed. My father finally bought a ton of straw from my uncle for \$25 per ton.

Toward spring our flour and coffee gave out, and we were compelled to grind wheat on the coffee mill to make bread, and to parch wheat for coffee. We lived almost entirely on this bread, with potatoes, throughout the latter part of the winter and spring. Eventually the long winter came to an end, yet one hardship after another followed. We continued to have hard winters. We lost a good many cattle.

A year later my brother, Samuel, was taken ill with lung fever, and for weeks his life hung in the balance. The only school we had was in a little new lumber house, thrown up hurriedly by the neighbors. I had hoped that some day I would be able to teach school, but when I saw that country school house, about 10 by 16 foot, I saw my hopes dwindle. And it was many years before I had an opportunity to get more than a common school education, up to the elementary class. I was married at 18 years of age, and it was several years after my husband's death before I resumed my school-



ing, and that was in the night schools in Portland, Oregon, and I took an extension course from the University at Eugene, beside, taking advantage of the many fine books in our city library, which I consider to be more educational than the learning you receive in many of the schools.

I often wondered how my father could bear so many hardships with his poor health. He had a heavy load to carry. His faith was strong in the Lord. He never weakened in his sublime trust in his Saviour. I often likened him to Job, when he said, "though he slay me, yet will I trust in Him." He was true unto the end. I never knew him to do a dishonest act. He was a man of strong principles and he lived up to them.

One year before he decided to move to Latah County, Idaho (on account of a return of that dread disease asthma), my youngest sister was born, making seven children in the family. The next year he sold everything and moved to Northern Idaho. My sister, Emma Morgan, and family, went the next year. It was during that winter that I was married. My father lived near Moscow for a period of years. My youngest brother was born there. In the year 1895 my father and the Morgan family moved to Weiser, Idaho, in the southern part of the state, where he pioneered, and built up a home for his family. He almost recovered his health, for a good many years, but finally the asthma came back on him, from which he did not recover up to a short time before his death, when he seemed to be almost entirely recovered. He was strong, for one of his age, and was ill only 10 days before he died. He found great pleasure in working in the garden and yard.

The following obituary notice was copied from the Weiser Signal:

"J. C. Turnidge, pioneer, answers last call today. Another link with the pioneer days of the old West was broken when James C. Turnidge, 82, answered the last call at the home of his son, Archie Turnidge, on Mann Creek, this morning at 7 o'clock. Although he had been ailing for years,

his last illness was of only about a week's duration. Funeral services will be held at the Primitive Baptist Church Saturday afternoon at two o'clock.

"The deceased is survived by two sons, Oliver and Archie, of this city, and five daughters, Mrs. Emma Morgan and Mrs. Alice Hamot of Portland; Mrs. Francis Buchanan of Elko, Nevada; Mrs. Lulu Leonard of Linnton, Oregon, and Mrs. Laura Stevens of Tacoma, Washington. Mr. Turnidge spent most of his life as a minister of the Baptist Church. He came west from Missouri in the early days and lived and worked with the other pioneers of this section. His home had been in the vicinity of Weiser for 35 years."

My father regained his health for a number of years, after coming to Idaho, and never suffered so much afterward as he had prior to making his home there. Through all the trial and hardships my father went through, my dear mother was ever at his side to comfort and encourage him. She had never known hardships before her marriage. Her parents were possessed of wealth in her girlhood days, and she was brought up in a home of refinement, never knowing anything of the adversities of life. She had never known what it was to cook a meal before her marriage. They lived in the south, and her father had many black slaves. His girls were taught to spin and weave, but never to do what the people of the south considered menial work. My mother readily adapted herself to the life which she was compelled, through unavoidable circumstances, to live. She had a strong, motherly instinct, and in her life as a mother and a wife, she knew much of work and of poverty. Her heart was the abode of purity, her temper was mild and gentle. She knew much sorrow, but her sorrow was silent. My mother's death left a wound in my heart that time has not healed. I yearn for her sympathy and love. She was ever patient, though much tried. She bore troubles and heartaches without complaining. Sometimes food and clothing were scarce, but if anyone had to do without food or wear old or shabby clothes, it would be my mother. She was ever ready to deny herself for her loved ones. I can truly say that I think my mother



was the best mother and one of the best women that ever lived.

How true are the words written by W. D. Howell:

"A man never sees all that his mother has been to him til it's too late to let her know that he sees it."

And, "In after-life you may have friends—fond, dear friends, but never will you have again the inexpressible love and gentleness lavished upon you which none but a mother bestows."

I know of nothing that is a more fitting tribute to this wonderful mother of mine, than the beautiful lines of Rudyard Kipling:

"If I were hanged on the highest hill,  
Mother o' mine,  
Oh, mother o' mine,  
I know whose love would follow me still,  
Mother o' mine  
Oh, mother o' mine.  
If I were drowned in the deepest sea,  
Mother o' mine,  
Oh, mother o' mine,  
I know whose tears would flow down to me  
Mother o' mine,  
Oh, mother o' mine.  
If I were damned o'body and soul,  
Mother o' mine,  
Oh, mother o' mine,  
I know whose prayers would make me whole,  
Mother o' mine,  
Oh, mother o' mine."

James Calvin Turnidge was born March 20, 1849. He married Sarah Melvina Pigg, June 3, 1868. He died September 24, 1931.

Sarah M. Turnidge united with the Primitive Baptist Church February 1—(Saturday), 1869, and was baptized first Sunday, by Eld. John Turnidge. James Turnidge united with same church (Primitive Baptist), May 1, (Saturday), 1869. He was baptized by his father, John Turnidge, the first Sunday in June, 1869. He began preaching as an exhor-

ter, March, 1870. He moved with his family to Collins County, Texas, September of the same year. He was there ordained to the full work of the ministry by the following Presbytery: Eld. Wm. Price, Eld. Harris, Adam Scott, Deacon Benjamin Biggs, and Deacon James and Simmons, July, 1871. He returned to Lawrence County, Missouri, the following month.

Sarah M. Pigg was born November 17, 1850. She died November 6, 1927. They were the parents of eight children:

Imogene (called Emma), born November 3, 1869.

Martha Alice, born December 29, 1871.

Samuel Clinton, born June 3, 1874; died June 22, 1907.

Francis Ruthama (Fan), born September 15, 1876.

Lucy Ellen (Lula), born September 9, 1878.

James William Oliver, born September 3, 1881.

Lauretta Rosamond, born February 17, 1888.

Archie Lestin, born April 16, 1890.

Imogene (Emma) married Alexander Morgan at The Dalles, Oregon, August, 1884. He was born near Warrensburg, Missouri, in 1845. Died in Idaho, 1921. He emigrated to Oregon with his widowed mother and brothers and sisters in 1865, and settled near Crawfordsville, Linn County, Oregon, where he remained until he came to Eastern Oregon in 1884. They had three children:

Lelah, born August 4, 1885. She married Hollis Mathews, August 20, 1905. He was born August 14, 1871. They have three children: Elwin Hollis, born March 10, 1910, and married Hazel Hanson, February 26, 1930. She was born April 23, 1910; Edith Louise, born March 18, 1920. Carol Blake Mathews, born September 19, 1922. Hollis Mathews has been section foreman for the P. I. N. R. R. at Council, Idaho, for upward of 20 years.

Jessie Morgan was born August 22, 1887, in Gilliam County, Oregon. He married Esther Ledington, October 27, 1909. She was born in Idaho, September 14, 1891. They were raised in the same community. They are the parents of



seven children. Their home is at Camas, Wash. He is employed in the paper mills:

Russel, born November 5, 1910. He is a senior in Linfield College at McMinnville, Ore.

Vernon, born June 29, 1913; married Marguerite Butler, June 30, 1933.

Lowell, born March 6, 1915.

Don, born July 17, 1918.

Robert, born May 9, 1920.

Betty Jean, born March 26, 1923.

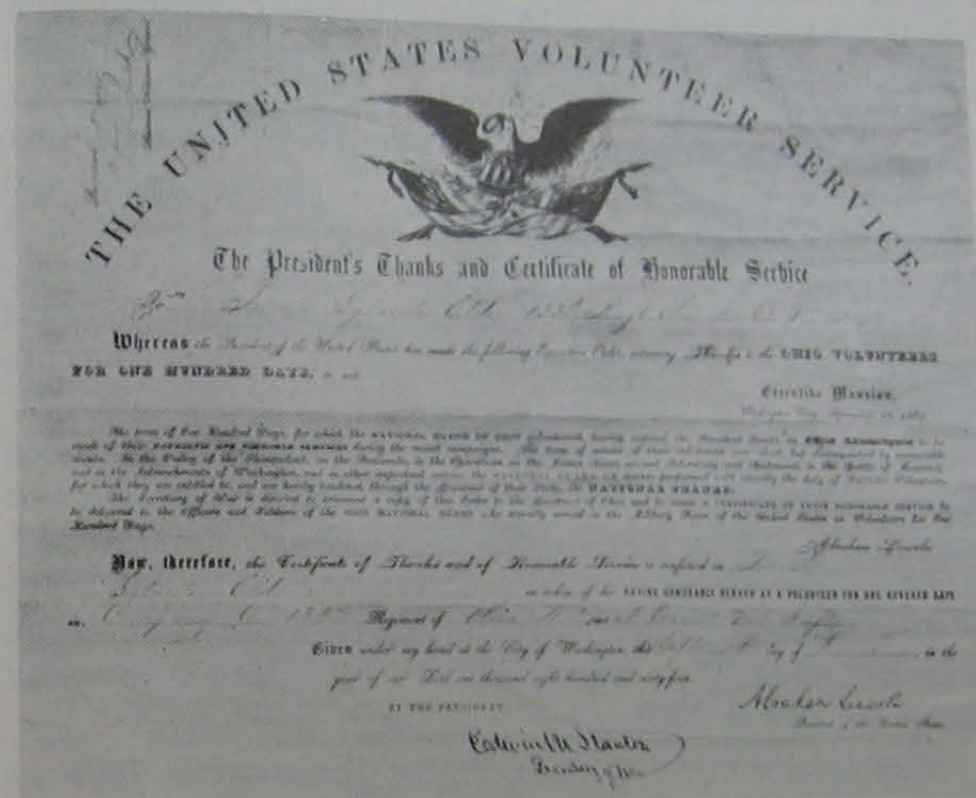
Lucile, born February 22, 1911. Died March 15, 1911.

James Samuel Morgan was born December 27, 1895, and married Alice Irene Hutchinson at Weiser, Idaho, January 10, 1923. Her parents were John Edwin and Adelpia Hutchinson. She was born in Richmond, Kansas, March 10, 1900. Their children were: Virginia Irene, born February 19, 1930, in Portland, Oregon; Laura Jean, born January 22, 1934, Portland, Oregon.

Martha Alice Turnidge married James L. Morris in Gilliam County, Oregon, January 1, 1890. He was the son of Claborne Morris and Malinda (Walters) Morris. Claborne Morris (father of James, deceased husband of Alice Turnidge), was born 1831 and was killed by a man suspected of being Joe Hess, of Yamhill County, Oregon. He was shot while on his way home near Newburg, Oregon, as he and his friend, Enoch (Cap) Withers, were watering their horses in Chahalem Creek.

The children of Claborne Morris and Malinda Morris were: James, Mary, and Robert (Brick). Several children in the family contracted smallpox by sleeping in a bed which someone had slept in by entering the house during the absence of the family. James Morris and Alice (Turnidge) Morris, had two children: Ione, born September 18, 1890, and James Claborne (posthumous child) born December 30, 1891. His father died of pneumonia July 13, 1891, at Long Creek, Oregon, while his wife and babe were visiting at the

home of her parents in Latah County, Idaho, near Moscow. Ione Morris married first, Perry Herndon, July 23, 1909, the



Roll of Honor, Signed by Abraham Lincoln



Ralph Elder, Jr., grandson of Sylvester Elder (war veteran), who received Roll of Honor from Abraham Lincoln



brother of (Brick) Morris's wife, Laney Herndon. To this union was born one child, Margaret, born December 23, 1911. She married Merle Miller of Morrow County, Oregon, September 21, 1929. To them were born three children: Merlene Elizabeth, born February 21, 1931; Carol Ione, born August 1, 1923, and Eugene Merle, born April 10, 1934. Ione Herndon and Perry Herndon separated when Margaret was nine years of age, and the mother married Ralph Elder of Pendleton, Oregon. They had one child, Ralph Jr. They separated when he was three years of age. She married Edward Miller, brother of her daughter's husband. They had no children.

James Claborne Morris first married Ruth Swain, soon after returning from the World War. They separated two years later, and he married his cousin, Marie Fort, August 6, 1926. They have no children. Three years after the death of James Morris, Alice Morris married George Routh of The Dalles, Oregon. They were married in Portland Oregon, by Judge Morrow in 1894.

Alice Routh, married Clyde Hamot December 9, 1907, at Vancouver, Wash. He was drowned at Seaside, Oregon, in Necanicum River, the next May, 1908. Clyde Hamot was the son of Carson J. Hamot of Pasadena, California, formerly of Hastings, Nebraska, where the body of his son was taken for burial (beside his mother), who died when Clyde was about three years of age. He had two sisters, Essie, the eldest child, and Ena, who was a babe when her mother died.

Samuel Clinton Turnidge was born in Lawrence County, Missouri, June 3, 1874. Died June 19, 1907. He married Ida Thornton, daughter of James Thornton, of Idaho, and a descendant of the pioneer Thorntons of Oregon. They were married at Weiser, Idaho, June 4, 1905. He died while visiting in Portland, Oregon, (at the home of the writer). He was buried at his home in Weiser, Idaho. They had no children.

Francis Ruthama (Fan) Turnidge was born in Polk County, Oregon, September 15, 1876. She married Amos Buchan-

an, June 20, 1895. They had four children: Amos Edgar, born July 25, 1986. He married Ruby Leona Hoagland, March 10, 1922. They had four children: Luella Fay, born May 16, 1923; Ethel Irene, born March 21, 1925.

Edgar Elden, born June 28, 1929. Allan Milton, born September 6, 1932. Their home is at Long Valley, Idaho.

Isis Lura, born May 3, 1898, and married Wm. Franklin Lathrop, May 17, 1917. They have two children, Kenneth Franklin, born May 11, 1920; Betty Jean, born August 17, 1923. They were divorced 1933.

Olive was born 1900 and married Orville Dean Kendall August 13, 1917. Their children: Donald Wayne, born February 2, 1920; Dorris Winifred, born December 28, 1921.

Merritt was born March, 1902, married. Had children: Martha Louise, born February 20, 1926; Gene Williard, born December 10, 1927; Perry Nathan, born May 28, 1929.

Lucy Ellen (Lulu), born in Linn County, Oregon, September, 1878. She married Albert Fort at Weiser, Idaho, March 1, 1898. He was drowned at Page, Washington, July 16, 1918, while endeavoring to rescue the body of his son, Paul, who was drowned while swimming in Snake River. They were the parents of 7 children:

Alberta, born April 8, 1900, and died from hemorrhage of the brain, February 14, 1908. Marie, born February 18, 1902, married Claborne Morris, her cousin, August 1, 1925. Fern, born October 16, 1906, died of septicemia poisoning. She was buried at Portland, Oregon. Jannice, born October 24, 1902. Albert, born January 6, 1914. Ena, born November 27, 1916. Lulu Fort, married George Leonard, 2nd husband.

James William Oliver Turnidge was born September 3, 1881, in Linn County, Oregon. He married Ella Cooper, June 18, 1905. They were married six years when Rexford Lionell was born on February 15, 1911. Rayman was born Feb. 1913. Rexford married Ethel Walston in Boise, Idaho, February 20, 1930. Oliver Turnidge and his first wife separated



and he married Ruby Williams October 29, 1922. They have three children: Hilda, born February 28, 1924; Sheldon Carl, born February 5, 1926; Opal, born July 17, 1927. The family are living on the old homestead that Mr. Turnidge homesteaded when he was 21 years of age.



Rex Trunidge, son of Wm. Oliver Turnidge, son of the fifth generation from Eld. Wm. Turnidge.

Laura was born February 17, 1888, in Gilliam County, Oregon. She married Hague Stevens at Weiser, Idaho, September 25, 1904. Their children were: John Merrill, born December 25, 1905, married Lenore Fogul in Portland, Oregon, 1923. No issue. They separated. Hague Augustus, born January 9, 1919, married Alta Dawson of Seattle, Washington. She was a native of Kentucky. No issue. They separated.

Archie Lestin, born April 16, 1890, married Isabell Woods, November 8, 1911, at Weiser Idaho. Their children were: Ralph, born August 29, 1912. He graduated from high school

at 15 years of age. He worked for one year and entered the College of Idaho at Caldwell, and attended one term. He worked for the State Surveying outfit during the summer, and returned to the college and finished that term when he got his first school in the home neighborhood, where he is still teaching. James Calvin Turnidge, adopted son of Archie and Isabelle Turnidge, was born in Boise, Idaho, April 26, 1918.

### *The Morris Family*

The Morris's were pioneers of 1852. They came from Jackson County, Missouri, and settled in Polk County, Oregon, later moving to Yamhill County. Those coming in the emigrant train were:

Robert Morris, born January 30, 1825; Sarah Morris, born April 7, 1823; twins, Milly and Pansy, born May 12, 1822; John Morris, born March 9, 1820; Mary Morris, born May 18, 1817; Abraham Morris, born January 18, 1818; James Morris, born November 27, 1788; Lydia, his wife, born February 28, 1796, died September 17, 1854 (parents of Claborne Morris I.); Sarah Morris, died February 19, 1867; Rachel Morris, born May 5, 1853; Celia Morris, born July 20, 1862; Sarah Belle Morris, born May 25, 1865; Francis S. Morris, died April 20, 1883; Wm. R. Morris, died January 20, 1871.

The following narrative I copied from the Diary of Celia Emily McMillen Adams, published in the Minutes of the Oregon Pioneer Association of their 32nd annual reunion:

"Crossing the Plains in 1852. Thursday June 10; hard south wind for several days, followed up the Loup Fork, this is a branch of the Platte, a very rapid stream, filled with sand bars. Found a few wild roses and yellow daisies. To night we camped on a beautiful spot with plenty of wood, water and grass. One of our Oxen has become very lame. Timber is generally very scarce. To day we saw two new graves. On the head board written with a pencil, Mary Morris aged 19 years, on the other was, M. L. Morris aged 9 years. We saw good clothing scattered around which



caused us to think they had died with some contagious disease. Here we done some washing. Made 18 miles."

James Claborne Morris moved to Wasco County, Oregon, and was there during the hard winter of 1861-2. Nearly all their stock died, and they came back to Yamhill County, where Claborne Morris lost his life, a few years later, at the hands of an assassin who waylaid him on his way home. His widow, Malinda Walters Morris, after his death, married Enoch Withers. They moved to Eastern Oregon, and settled in Wasco County, later named Gilliam County. The name was derived from Col. Cornelius Gilliam. It was changed by an act of the State Legislature, February 25, 1885. Col. Cornelius Gilliam commanded the forces of the provisional government, 1847-48, after the Whitman Massacre, in the campaign against the Cayuses. He was killed toward the end of the campaign, March 24, 1848, while drawing from the wagon a rope for his horse; the rope caught the hammer of the gun and discharged it, killing him. Col. Gilliam was born in North Carolina in 1798 and came to Oregon in 1844. Wasco County, was divided into three counties, Gilliam, Morrow and Wasco. Capt. Enoch Withers and his wife were among the best respected families of the neighborhood. Mrs. Withers was ever a friend of the sick. Most of their children and grandchildren are still living in Gilliam and Wheeler Counties. The Perkins family, and the Morris family, were related through marriage, both being old pioneers of Yamhill County. Delmar Perkins came to Yamhill County and settled in Lafayette, and they are still living in the old home built in 1856. They celebrated their golden wedding October 21, 1933. Mrs. Perkins was Belle Bryan, a direct descendant of Daniel Boone, famous Kentuckian. Mr. Perkins' father served seven years under Geo. Washington in the Continental Army. His family came to Oregon with the Scotts and other first families, and settled in this district.

The origin of the name of Morris was Welsh. It is a name of great antiquity and is known under various orthographies. It is composed of the Welsh words Mawr-rice (angli-

cized, War like—powerful in War), to this, one of the mottoes of the families seem to have reference—*Marte-et mari fauntibus*.—National Encyclopedia, Vol. 4.

The family of James and Lydia Morris descended from Robert Morris, signer of the Declaration of Independence, and his wife, Mary Morris. Robert Morris was born in England, January 20, 1734. He came to America at the age of 13. He later entered the mercantile house of Charles Willing, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. In 1754 he entered into partnership with his son. At the beginning of the Revolution it was the largest commercial house in Philadelphia. Mr. Morris espoused the cause of the Colonies, and signed the Declaration of Independence, and was a member of the Continental Colonies in 1775. On July 2, 1776, he voted against the resolution for Independence and on the 4th he refused to vote on the declaration, because he considered the vote premature. When it was adopted, he signed it.

Hard money was lacking to pay the bounties offered by Congress. When Washington attempted to recruit his army, December, 1776, it was an urgent necessity at a moment. The Congress had just ordered the issue of 50,000 dollars in paper money. But the credit of that body was so low that many good Republicans refused to take currency. Washington applied to Robert Morris, whose credit stood high, as well as his skill as a financier, for a large sum in hard money. Morris doubted his ability to raise it. In a despondent mood he left his counting room at a late hour, musing, as he walked, on the subject of the requisition. He met a wealthy member of the Society of Friends, to whom he made known his wants.

"Robert, what security could'st thou give?" asked his friend.

"My note and my honor," Morris replied.

"Thou shalt have it," was the response of the Quaker.

The next day Morris wrote to Washington:

"I was up early this morning to dispatch 50,000 dollars to your Excellency."



Malinda Morris, widow of Claborne Morris, and later the wife of Enoch Withers, often said that she could remember her husband's father saying that his grandfather, Robert Morris, was a Quaker, and that he wore a three-cornered hat.

#### *The Family of Morris*

This was recorded by Claborne Morris, January 8, 1859, Carrol County, Kentucky:

James Morris, born in Kentucky, November 27, 1788; Lydia, Ashley, his wife, born February 28, 1796; Mary Morris (Runyan), born May 18, 1817; Abraham Morris, born January 18, 1818; John Morris, born March 9, 1820; Milly and Nancy (twins), born May 12, 1822; Sarah Elizabeth (Bryan), born April 7, 1823; Robert Morris, born January 30, 1825; James Morris, born April 15, 1827; George W. Morris, born March 15, 1828; Claborne Morris, born November 25, 1831; Rachel Morris (Elder), born September 10, 1832; Perry Morris, born June 22, 1834; Martha A. Morris (Hatcher), born January 4, 1836. The above children were born Clay County, Kentucky.

#### *Deaths:*

James Morris I., died at Pekin, Washington, September 1, 1871.

Lydia (Ashley) Morris, died August 18, 1871, born in Kentucky.

Claborne Morris I., died (murdered) in year 1869.

#### *Family of Geo. W. Morris*

George W. Morris married Mary Cummins (twin sister of Sarah Nelson, mother of Mary Brian), February, 1858. Their children were:

Sarah Elizabeth Morris, born in Yamhill County, Oregon, April 1, 1860.

Geo. Francis Morris, born in Yamhill County, Oregon, September 6, 1862.

James Edward Morris, born in Yamhill County, Oregon, August 27, 1864.

John Henry Morris, born in Josephine County, Oregon, February 2, 1867.

Robert Edwin Morris, born in Josephine County, Oregon, March 30, 1869.

William C. Morris, born in Cowlitz County, Washington, August 14, 1871.

Katie Agnes Morris, born in Cowlitz County, Washington, March 30, 1873.

Clara Ethel Morris, born in Umatilla County, Oregon, March, 1878.

Effie Viola Morris, born in Umatilla County, Oregon, November 13, 1880.

#### *Deaths:*

George W. Morris, died June 18, 1901.

Mary (Cummings) Morris, his wife, died in Yamhill County, Oregon, February 28, 1888.

George Francis Morris, died in Oregon, November 1, 1863.

Effie Viola Morris, died December 3, 1884.

Sarah Morris married Franklin Bryan. Their children were:

James Parker Bryan, born February 16, 1884.

Lydia Ann Bryan, born June 25, 1845.

George J. Bryan, born February 14, 1847.

Rachell Elizabeth Bryan, born April 5, 1851.

William R. Bryan, born March 18, 1849.

Joel A. Bryan.

Franklin Bryan.

Thomas H. Bryan.

Stephen Douglas and Charles C. (twins). Stephen D. was killed by a load of cement falling on him.

Claborne Bryan.

Sarah Isabelle Bryan married Delmar Perkins of Yamhill County. She died 1933.

Manville Brown Pettyes married Sarah Morris, daughter



of George Morris, March 14, 1877, at Pettyesville, Oregon. Their children were:

William Armand Pettyes, born December 20, 1877.

Almira Rozilla Pettyes, born February 21, 1880.

Mary Pettyes, born February 17, 1883.

Walter Manville Pettyes, born September 12, 1884.

Eustace Marion Pettyes, born August 12, 1897. Died May 5, 1915.

Mary Pettyes died February 25, 1883.

Manville Brown Pettyes died at Jennings Lodge, Oregon, April 3, 1919.

Sarah (Morris) Pettyes is living near Cornelius, Oregon, with her son, Walter Pettyes. She is 75 years of age.

Clabe Bryan, Tom and Charles are brothers. Tom Bryan died at Condon, Oregon, where his widow, Mary Bryan, is living at the present time.

Charles lives at Lafayette, Oregon, and Clabe lives at Forest Grove, Ore.

Mary Morris, daughter of Claborne Morris I and Malinda (Walters) Morris (who after her husband's death married Enoch (Cap) Withers, was born May 6, 1865, near Newberg, Oregon. She married Eugene-Smith January 20, 1888. They were the parents of eleven children:

Infant born dead July, 1889.

Howard, born September 4, 1892, was drowned by falling in well.

Loyd, born August, 1894.

Georgia, born July 22, 1896.

Pearl, born July 17, 1898.

Robert, born August 14, 1899. Died 1911.

Edgar P., born October 16, 1900.

Clarence, born July 23, 1903.

Carl L., born November 10, 1905.

Gladys Mary, born February 29, 1907.

Eugene Smith, died February 11, 1934.

Robert Lee (Brick) Morris married Laney Herndon of Fossil, Oregon. They had no children. He was two years of age at the time his father, Claborne Morris, was killed.

Grandchildren of Mary (Morris) Smith and Eugene Smith, deceased:

Loyd Smith married Wealthy Jones. They had two children: Viola and Jack.

Earl Smith married Gladys Wilson. They had four children: Robert, Earl, Edgar and Donald.

Georgia Smith married William Hardie. They had two children: Wilbur and Earl.

Pearl Smith married Elmer Johnson. They had two children: Eugene and Mary.

Edgar Smith married Greta Mc. Rea. No children.

Clarence Smith married LoRita Haws. They had two children: Wilbur and Norma Rea.

Gladys Smith married Howard Mortimer. They had two children: Richard and Bonita.

#### *Family of Eliza (Turnidge) Stakely*

Eliza Turnidge was born in Ray County, Missouri, in 1851, March 20. She married Thomas Stakely in Lawrence County, Missouri, in 1867. She is the daughter of John Turnidge and Ruthama (Crowley) Turnidge, and granddaughter of Elder William Turnidge, pioneer of Ray County, Missouri. She came to Portland, Oregon with her parents in 1874, residing for many years in Polk County, where they settled when first coming to the Pacific Coast. She and her husband are both living in Portland at the present time. He is 86 years of age, and she is 84. She is the last of her generation living. They are the parents of the following children:

Ida, born in Missouri, 1867. She married George Hinshaw in Polk County, Oregon, and moved to Eastern Oregon in Gilliam County about 1885. Their eldest child, a son, named William, was born there. Thomas, Velma and Gertrude. The daughters married brothers named McDonald.



Velma married William, and they have three children: Wilfred, Owen and Joseph.

Gertrude married Ralph. They have two children, Loraine and Ralph. George Hinshaw and his wife separated.

Rosetta Emeline born in Lawrence County, Missouri in 1869, married John Flanery in Polk County. They had the following children: Ora married William Bowles and separated soon after marriage. One son was born named Everett. She died soon after birth of child. Effie Flanery married Harry Hobson. Their children were: Norville, John, Harry Jr., Joan and Zetta. Bert Flanery married Gertrude Williams. They had the following children: Mary and Jean. Frank Flannery married Josephine Harper. They have one child, Jerry. Vera Flanery married Donald McIntosh. Le-verna Flanery married Gordon Mathews. No children. Chester Flanery, single.

Ruthie Jane Stakely, born 1871, in Lawrence County, Missouri, and married Wallace White in Oregon. They went to Texas where they remained for several years, finally returning to Oregon where he died October, 1926. Their first two children died.

Hazel married Raymond Knowles. Their children were: Irene (deceased), Lee and Madeline.

Herald White married Vera Johnson. They had four children: Bettie, Louise, Eugene and Shirley.

Mable White married Clarence Schelin. Their children were: Joan and John.

Ralph, White, single. Alden White married Evelyn Rice. They had one child, Robert Ernest, single.

Laura Stakely married Wade Mashburn. Their children were: Bertie, married John Yeager; Earl, single; Leslie, deceased; Lenora married Walter Mills, no children. Genevieve married J. — Southworth; one child, Marylin.

Molly, born 1876, married Marion Syron. Their children were: Vesta A, deceased; Bessie E, married C. W. Miller. Their first child died. Charles Keneth, Robert Clarke. Molly's other children are Walter A. Raymond, Laurence A., and Norma R. Syron.

William Edward Stakely married Alta Williams. They had two children, first died; second, Dorris, married Leonard Downing. William and Alta separated.

Ethel Stakely married first, Edmond Dickson. They had one child, Maxine. She married Jimmie Keltner. They have two children. Ethel's second husband was Harry Neep. They had one child which died in infancy.

*Family of Jessie Turnidge and Uceba (Miller) Turnidge*

Jesse Turnidge (born April 20, 1867, Missouri), married May 5, 1878, south of Webb City, Missouri. Uceba Miller (born September 14, 1860, Atlanta, Illinois.)

Daisy Turnidge married Seth Thomas. They have two children.

Glenna Thomas married — Allen. One child: Byron Allen.

Kenneth Thomas.

Claude Turnidge married Maggie —. Ruth Turnidge, only child except one adopted son.

—, a daughter, died.

Helen Louise Turnidge, born December 27, 1916, Joplin, Missouri.

Pauline Marie Turnidge, born October 17, 1924, Abilene, Texas.

Glenna Jean Turnidge, born January 21, 1926, Abilene, Texas.

*Family of Jessie Turnidge*

Howard Miller Turnidge, born April 6, 1914, Joplin, Missouri. Married June 5, 1932, Eastland, Texas. Olive Hotchkiss, born August 22, 1913, Waco, Texas.

William Arthur Turnidge, born October 25, 1889, Belleville, Missouri. Married June 22, 1913, Oswego, Oregon. Lula Ida Shreve.

Jesse Turnidge, born April 20, 1867, Missouri. Married May 5, 1878, south of Webb City, Missouri. Uceba Miller.

Uceba Miller, born September 14, 1860, Atlanta, Illinois. Married May 5, 1878, south of Webb City, Missouri, J. Turnidge.



John Turnidge.

Ruthama Crowley.

Robert Miller, born April 16, 1820, Kentucky. Died March 3, 1913, near Webb City, Missouri. Married February 8, 1845, Indiana, Charity Myers.

Charity Myers, born January 20, 1828. Died April 7, 1909, near Webb City, Missouri. Married February 8, 1845, Indiana, Robert Miller.

Dabner Miller, born in Virginia.

—— Tarrance.

Edward Miller, born in England. Lived to be 100 years old.

John Myers.

Tarane ——.

Lula Ida Shreve, born June 22, 1888, Union City, Pennsylvania. Died February 24, 1932, Abilene, Texas. Married June 22, 1913, Oswego, Kansas, William Arthur Turnidge.

Clement M. Shreve, born December 8, 1859, Union Township, Pennsylvania. Died May 7, 1920. Married August 23, 1882, in Union City, Pennsylvania, Mary Elizabeth Wilson. He served eight years as chief of police and constable of Union City and 17 years as tax collector.

Mary Elizabeth Wilson, born August 23. Married August 23, 1882, Union City, Pennsylvania, Clement M. Shreve.

John Shreve, born February 10, 1827, Union Township, Pennsylvania. Died September 26, 1895, Union Township, Pennsylvania. Married January 8, 1859, at Remsen, New York, Ellen L. Bellinger.

Ellen L. Bellinger.

Thomas John Wilson, born May 18, 1838, Buller, Pennsylvania. Died December 21, 1923.

Lucilla Thompson, born ——, 1883. Died October 21, 1878.

Able Thompson.

Mary Mulran.

Richard Shreve, born February 10, 1796, Fayette County, Pennsylvania. Died January 13, 1872, Union Township, Pennsylvania. Married February 15, 1821, Union Township,

Pennsylvania, Margaret Keplor. He was a farmer, stock raiser and dairyman.

Margaret Keplor, born March 17, 1799. Died December 21, 1879.

Richard Shreve, born September 25, 1760. Died September 12, 1822. Married 1783, Margaret Newbold.

Margaret Newbold, born May 26, 1766. Died September 10, 1852. Related to Newbolds in England, who manufactured cutlery.

William Shreve, born August 4, 1737, Burlington County, New Jersey. Died 1812, Burlington County, New Jersey. Married May 8, 1756, Springfield, New Jersey, Anna Ivins.

Thomas Newbold.

Benjamin Shreve, born June 9, 1706. Died 1751. Married February 23, 1729, Burlington County, New Jersey, by Friends' ceremony, Rebecca French (married at Springfield).

Caleb Shreve, born about 1652. Died Burlington County, New Jersey, 1741. Married about 1680, Sarah Areson.

Thomas Shreve, married to Martha —— before 1649. Died May 29, 1675. Probably born before 1620.

Martha ——, probably born not later than 1635.

Sir William Shreve, probably born around 1590. Tradition says the latter part of the sixteenth century and this seems reasonable. Allowing 30 years for a generation and his grandson was probably born around 1650.



*"The Spirit of the Oregon Country"*

BY BERTHA L. DUNCAN

It's the old story—yet ever new—the story of the pioneers crossing the plains; their hardships and their courage.

Sitting around the fireplace evenings, when we lived with Grandma Miller, I heard the tale told over and over but always with deepest interest. So, when I came to Oregon years later and crossed the rivers and creeks, heard the names of counties, towns and people, memory awoke and I felt the urge to know more of those far-away years of my family's early history. I started to search around Albany—one inquiry led to another, and for pure joy and interest this exploration is unequalled in my experience.

I delved into old newspapers. I spent hours at the Oregon Historical Society in Portland, browsing among the histories and old records of Oregon. I hunted up the oldest pioneers in Linn County. I discovered unknown relatives by the dozens. The Turnidges had surely been prolific enough. I found an old aunt, Mary Turnidge Kelsoe, 82 years of age, living in Portland, who had come across the plains at the age of two years. She unearthed old clippings, family Bible records and daguerreotypes. Her remarkable memory enabled me to recall the smallest details of her own life, as well as those told to her by her mother.

I found a little history written by a Mr. Carter who came in the same train of prairie schooners as the Turnidges—at least from Lost River as far as Eugene. His story coincides exactly with Aunt Mary's; and so, after many months of happy hunting, the history was pieced together.

My grandfather, Joseph Warren Turnidge, was born in Missouri, January 19, 1819. My grandmother, Elizabeth Dagley, was also born in Missouri, July 20, 1822. They were married in 1837. Four children were born and in May, 1846, the long journey was commenced across the plains in company with a train of wagons, all ox-drawn, headed for the Oregon country, as the vast territory then comprising

Oregon was called. I don't doubt that many of the women were in tears, for I know grandmother was leaving a comfortable home, with four small children and a fifth expected. She said that each day of the first two years spent in a cabin in Yamhill, Oregon, she was glad to see the sun go down, for one more day of her lonely life, far from all her friends and relatives was behind her.

Most women in that day clung to the familiar and loved sense of home and the story of the heartaches and bravery of women through all the ages, who have followed their men to pioneer lands, enduring a life of hardships unimaginable to the present generation, would fill volumes.

Their journey was like that of hundreds of families who crossed the plains—they made a circle of their wagons at night, all camped inside the circle, and the men took their turn as guards, to keep the Indians from scattering and driving off their cattle. Many times their only fuel on the plains was the dry buffalo chips. Grandmother said she would hurry out as soon as they camped to gather her apron full before they could all be picked up by the other women.

I understand that the "Donner party" was a part of this train. At Fort Hall, in Idaho, the train separated, part of them going by the Barlow trail farther north—now a part of the Mount Hood loop highway. My grandparents stayed with the train, the first one to come over the southern route.

The whole train was met by Captain Applegate and his men, who had come through the Cascade Range on horseback in search of a shorter way into the Willamette Valley. The train was urged to continue by the route they had blazed, and they were told there was much better feed and that it was a shorter way to reach their destination. The part of the train that was afraid to follow his advice came by the then-known Barlow Road and not only reached the Willamette Valley six weeks ahead but were spared the terrible ordeal of those who took the new way. About fifty wagons followed Captain Applegate, these breaking up into small trains of eight or nine wagons each. They had all been



warned by the Captain that no time must be lost, for the road must be made as they went, a long and wearisome task. Fall was not far away and the mountains were yet to cross. They traveled by Lost River, losing ten head of cattle there, the Indians stealing them at night; but my folks were not among the losers. They crossed the Klamath River at Spencer Creek, the way leading by Jenny Creek; and Emigrant Creek was named for this train.

I quote the following from a letter written by E. O. Applegate, son of Captain Applegate, dated October 29, 1927:

"Yours of the twentieth inst. at hand. I will say in reply that I regret very much not having seen you last summer when you called here, for I am quite sure that I might have been able to give you some information in regard to the early history of this country that may have been interesting to you.

"The south Emigrant road, sometimes mentioned as the Applegate Cut-off, was located by fifteen men from the Willamette Valley, where our only American settlement in the Oregon Country was at that time (1846); and from your statement it is evident that your grandfather was one of the first immigration over the new route.

"The fifteen men who hunted out the new way crossed the Lost River about 25 miles south of here on a rough ledge, always since known as the "Stone Bridge" and at that point we erected a stone marker on July 6, this year, the eighty-first anniversary of the date of their crossing. On the great stone, which perhaps weighs approximately two tons, there is a bronze plate on which is engraved the names of the 15 explorers. This was the crossing place of the immigrants for a good many years, and do doubt your grandfather crossed there late that year. In fact the train was so late that the rainy season set in before they reached the Willamette, and their journey through the Umpqua country, especially through the canyon of that name, was with considerable hardship."

Grandmother said after they crossed the Lost River they

were faced one way by Klamath Lake, and so their way must lead over a long, steep hill, which meant more delay. It took 12 yoke of oxen to pull each wagon slowly to the summit of that hill; and after all were up but one man, who had been walking and driving cattle, they drove on. That night in camp he was missed, and several of the men turned back to look for him, but it was soon dark and the fear of the Indians drove them back to camp. Early in the morning a party of men went back, and this time they found him stripped to the waist and pierced with 20 arrows. There was not a minute's time to lose and so a shallow grave was made and grandfather (a preacher) said a few words over him.

From here on their way led through canyons and over boulders. At one place they had to lead the oxen around a huge boulder and let the wagons down over it with ropes, one at a time. This all took days of most gruelling work—and winter was close upon them. They lived mostly on game which they were able to kill; their supplies were all but gone; their cattle were getting thin, and if it hadn't been for a few beef cattle driven to meet them as they neared the Rogue River Valley, this might have been the end of their story. A small amount of flour was sent, but it had been trampled out by oxen and was so dirty they could hardly eat the bread made of it.

The winter rains had now set in, and they made only a few miles each day in the mud, with their weakened oxen and themselves hungry most of the time. For several days at a time their oxen had nothing to eat, and grandmother said it fairly hurt her to look at them. Coming up a hill, where is now Canyon City, one of the head oxen fell and could not get up; so they unhooked him and he rolled to the bottom of the canyon. Whatever their feelings were they had to leave him there. Such an ending—even for an ox—after plodding patiently and wearily all the way from Holt County, Missouri! A big roan cow was hitched in his place and they moved slowly on. Often in fording streams they got water in the wagon beds. Camping for weeks on the



wet ground, cold and hungry and wet, was a terrible experience, and a number of them never got through.

In my grandparent's little cavalcade of wagons was the Crowley family, grandmother's relatives. At Cow Creek flats they buried a son, and afterwards they built a fire over the grave and then drove their wagons over it to hide all trace of it from Indians. Later their daughter was buried near a creek not far from the present site of Roseburg. Grave Creek is named on the state map, and it was named from the grave of Leland Crowley, daughter of Thomas Crowley, who died two weeks after Leland's death. (Grandmother's cousin). They buried her in the center of a corral and burned a lot of brush on the spot, but they were sure afterwards that the Indians were watching every move; as three years afterward, in 1849, when grandfather went to the gold mines in California, he stopped and buried her bones. Mr. Carter relates in his story of this trip that two years later he passed that way again and saw her beautiful auburn hair, as lovely as it had ever been.

Winter was now upon them, and they were still 200 miles from their goal. At this place they entered the Umpqua Canyon; and for seven days over frightful roads they traveled through this dismal, wet place, and it poured on them every night. In desperation the emigrants were all leaving behind them whatever they could possibly do without—cherished possessions they had brought all this way from their now distant homes—so that the roadside was strewn with all manner of things. Mr. Carter says, "One Mr. Wood brought a hive of bees safely this far, but the wagon upset in a creek, broke the hive to pieces, and the bees all drowned. Had he got through with them he had an offer of \$500 for them."

When they reached the North Umpqua River they hired canoes from the Indians, and by lashing two of these together, and lifting the wagons in and out, they got across, swimming the cattle over. When they thought of the weary miles ahead of them they despaired of ever getting through alive. They faced the mountains and the prospect of climb-

ing them in the mud and rain was a nightmare to all. Several babies were born during this time.

Mr. Carter tells of three men who went on ahead, as they could travel faster on foot, thinking to reach a settlement and bring back supplies. The woods were full of berries, and although they were nearly starved, they were afraid to eat the berries, thinking they were poison. On the third day out, they met a man who told them they were salal berries and that the Indians almost lived on them. Dan Tool, a portly young man, on hearing this, devoured a quarter of an acre of vines, berries and all.

Several days after entering the Willamette Valley, another halt had to be made to bury Leland Crowley, daughter of Thomas Crowley, buried at Grave Creek. This was the fourth one of the Crowley family to pass away since they started on their journey.

Aunt Mary told me that Thomas Crowley was the wealthiest man in his county in Missouri, but out here in this wilderness his money meant nothing. There was no place within many miles to buy the comforts they so much needed. He was buried without even a coffin. Long Tom Creek was named for him. He was buried at the head of this creek.

They now arrived at the present site of Eugene. One small cabin stood where the beautiful college city now is. It was built by Eugene Skinner and was known as Skinner's cabin. And so in November, 1846, my grandparents and their children slept for the first time in seven months, indoors again—and theirs were the first white children ever to sleep in Eugene.

The cattle were left in care of a man for the winter in Eugene. Through this wilderness country my brave grandmother rode horseback on a man's saddle, one small child clinging behind her and grandmother held the two-year-old baby on her lap. In crossing a slough her horse mired and began to flounder about; she became frightened and called for one of the men to come to her. Grandfather rushed to her side and took her from the horse and she stood almost



waist deep in muddy water. It was now December. She rode the rest of the way, wet and cold.

They bought out a squatter's right with a cabin on it on the north fork of the Yamhill River in Yamhill County and moved into it on Christmas day, 1846. On January 12, 12 days after their first arrival, a daughter was born. Here grandmother spent her first lonely year in Oregon with five small children in a one-room cabin far from other settlers; for in those early days the Willamette Valley was a wilderness.

In the spring of 1848 they moved into Linn County and pre-empted 320 acres of free land each; making 640 acres located between the forks of the Santiam River on Thomas Creek, not far from Scio—and across from Jefferson. Part of this acreage was the high bottom lands, and here they added to the cabin found on the place. The cabin was made of hand-hewn logs and had a mighty fireplace, with two doors but no windows; for there was no place to buy window panes in those days. Here they were more comfortable and grateful to have a real log house. The nearest flour mill was at Oregon City, miles away; and it took a week to go with an ox team to the mill and have their grain and corn ground into meal and returned; so long weeks often went by when they had no meal for bread but boiled the corn and wheat. They could have deer, elk or bear any time, sometimes shot from the front door; and everywhere were grouse, sagehens and pheasants; so they never lacked fresh meat. All the cooking was done over the fireplace. Aunt Mary said she well remembered their first stove, and she was a good sized girl then.

Grandfather Turnidge was a Hardshell Baptist preacher—one of the first men to preach in that part of Oregon. In my search I spent several days around Scio, where I felt most completely the spirit of the Oregon Country. I found the same general type of architecture in the old homes all through that part of the valley—large, square, frame buildings, always with an upstairs; very long windows, curved at the top, and often a door in front upstairs with no porch

to be set on, the roof only about half as high as the main building. At several places we saw the original old log cabin built by the parents or grandparents, still used as a wood or store house. We explored all the old deserted ones and found old hand-made chairs, what-nots, and in the attics of two places, old hand-made spinning wheels. I saw grandmother's spinning wheel (in pieces); the wheel was four feet high and spokes were hand turned. I stood in the attic over the kitchen at Uncle William Turnidge's old home, near Mills City, and felt and saw many things that I could not possibly put into writing. Surely nowhere else in this country have the sons walked in the footsteps of the fathers, even on the same land, that free land that brought their forefathers from their homes in the East, the Middle-West and the South to endure nameless sufferings and hardships. And I believe most of the people in and around Scio are still the first, second and third generation of the early pioneers of the Oregon Country.

We visited Aunt Becky Crabtree Morris in Scio, and I will give in her own words some of her answers to my questions:

"My parents lived in Virginia, had five children and moved to Missouri; had five more children and moved to Oregon in 1845; settled in what is now Scio and had five more children. Father talked of moving to California, but mother said 'No, we have family enough.'

"I was born in Missouri in 1842 and was nearly four years old when we started West. I remember many things about crossing the plains. (She named the four oxen that pulled their wagon). When we came to this place, it was a heaven on earth; beautiful high grass waved in silver and green shades as far as you could see. Many times I called my brother to bring his gun, and I saw a herd of deer from our front door.

"Joe Turnidge? I should say I do remember him; he was the first man I ever heard preach. It was at old Uncle Jimmy Curl's house, and he wore buckskin pants, and I went there in moccasins. We got buckskin from the Indians



and the women made garments of it. My brother learned to make moccasins. Later we gathered tanbark and we tanned the hides of animals and made our own shoes. There were lots of Indians here then. The Calapooias were friendly. The first funeral I ever saw was of an Indian boy. They dug a hole straight down and kept on measuring him and then the hole; and when it was deep enough, they wrapped his blankets around him and stood him in, feet first; covered him over and put all of his belongings on the grave.

"The Indians lived in wigwams made from long strips of fir bark placed lengthwise, and they ate bread made from the ground seeds of the wild sunflower and from acorns. They dug camas, which grew a tall stem with a blue blossom and had a white bulb under ground somewhat like an onion. They dug a hole in the earth and lined this with smooth stones, heated the stones, put in the camas, covered it over and baked it.

"The Calapooias had no ponies but their enemies, the Malalas, had. One day a Malala rode up, dismounted and came into our house when one of our own Indian men was there. They started to fight and when father told the Malala to get out the Indian stuck his face out at him. Father kicked him out of the house and he then got a rock to throw. Father hit him with his gun and he rode off muttering threats. Mother was crying; and we were all scared to death that they would come back and make war on the Callapooias; but they had seen our men fire their guns and were afraid of them, so did not return.

"I remember well when Mary Turnidge was married to Bob Woods. (This is the same Aunt Mary Kelsoe I referred to in the beginning of this story. After Bob Woods died she married Tom Kelsoe). She was 14 and they had the biggest infair at Scio that we had ever seen." (An infair is held only after a wedding and the father of the groom furnishes all food and amusements—usually lasting several days."

Aunt Becky truly was a wonderful old lady at 84; her

eyes twinkled with fun and her memory was something at which to marvel.

My folks and most of the early pioneers raised sheep for the wool with which to make their own clothes. The wool was cleaned, carded and spun and made into different patterns of cloth on a huge, hand-made loom. Even blankets were woven, and socks and stockings were knitted for all. Grandmother made the clothes by hand, even making grandfather's suits, his best one being a salt and pepper weave that he wore to preach in.

My father, James Curl Turnidge, was born in 1849—named after their neighbor, Uncle Jimmy Curl.

In May, 1849, grandfather, together with Marion and Tom Munkers (relatives of grandmother) started for the gold rush in California. In the late summer the two Munkers returned on horseback, leaving grandfather to finish a claim; and in October he left San Francisco on a sailing vessel for Portland. They were becalmed on the ocean and he was three months getting back to Linn County. He had sent word to grandmother that he would be home in about three weeks; and when week after week went by and he never came, she almost gave him up for dead. Aunt Mary told how each time they saw a man coming in their direction, grandma would shade her eyes with her hand and start toward him, saying to the children, "I wonder if that could be your father." When he finally did come, she had seen him and had walked a quarter of a mile to meet him. We can only guess at how she felt—left alone from May until January with six small children, the baby but two months old. Then there were the long months of waiting, not knowing if he would ever come back. She would take William, the oldest boy, and with the ox team, they would go for a load of wood, and she was very often wet to the waist, feeding the stock and doing a man's work. One day she heard a commotion among the pigs and sent William to see what was wrong. He rushed back excitedly to tell her that there was the biggest yellow dog he had ever seen, with a tail six feet long, among the pigs. Grandmother grabbed her



broom and hurried out in time to see a cougar carrying off one of the pigs.

Grandfather had been ill on the sailing vessel for weeks at sea; but on reaching Portland he was able to continue his journey home by ox-cart. He brought with him a considerable amount of gold in a small iron-bound box, all the way from the gold fields of California. Plans were then carried forward for a big hewn frame house, as well as many other improvements on the place.

Two men, James Bassett and Martin Crooks, planed by hand all the lumber that went into the home. It had two fireplaces, big rooms upstairs and down; and they were all very proud when it was finished; for it was one of the nicest at that time in Linn County. No doubt it would be one more of the old homes to now stand near Scio had it not burned down.

During all this time grandfather was riding around the county and preaching wherever they held services in homes and in log school houses—a circuit rider as they were then known.



Elizabeth Turnidge "Pioneer Grandmother"

### PIONEER GRANDMOTHER

(Composed by Laura (Turnidge) Stevens to the memory of Elizabeth Turnidge, wife of Elder Joseph Turnidge.)

She is not dead who sleeps beneath  
The marbled churchyard stone;  
Whose name begins and ends  
With letters of my own . . .

In rose-cast dreams at scented dawn  
She wakens me. She still lives on  
In radiant glow of golden flower,  
Soft opening in the twilight hour.



Today, the heart of burnished June,  
In eager light of swift, high noon,  
I see her tracery, nor scorn  
The green and rust of ancient thorn.

The gray of weathered rock, the wall,  
The scarlet creepered rail, and all  
The tender, green leafed charm  
Still lingering round this valley farm.

Her faded picture, velvet framed,  
And mine reflected are the same.  
Her stature measured five feet three;  
I could believe that I were she,  
Refashioned in a modern clay  
To match the colour of my day.

Her day, the all compelling tune,  
Of whirring spinning-wheel and loom.  
With time to leisure in the sun  
She might have sung of Oregon.

Out of the south and into the north,  
Smooth as the silk of a woman's gown,  
Gray roads wind to Yamhill town.  
Men from alien lands drive forth,  
Cross the valley, far and beyond,  
Tasting the summer of Oregon . . .

The meadow lark sings to a nested lover;  
The cricket and sickle vie in the clover;  
Dew and light and the June wind's notion . . .  
Canter bells lean to the western ocean.

Oh, sing, lark, sing, and flowers bend low.  
The sickle cuts faster than grass can grow.  
Faster, faster than grass can grow . . .  
But the fir tree lives through the winter snow.

You of the south, of the east, and the north,  
May talk of the west as you go forth,

But to know it and love it, and be as one,  
Is to be its daughter, or be its son.

I am a daughter of Oregon . . .  
Child of a brooding, frontier clan,  
Nurturing woman, venturing man.  
Planted by hands that were marked by toil,  
Deep are my roots in this valley soil.

Bones of my forbears lie among  
Dust of their kin, their songs unsung.  
Lost are their stories. No bell was rung  
For infant birth in that early year;  
Untolled was the death of the pioneer.

Ox-team, and covered wagon train,  
Slew winds the caravan over the plain;  
Curve of the trail and back again,  
High above a dark bird flies.  
Its shadow rests in the leader's eyes.  
His leathered face to the western sea,  
Did the booted rider think of me,  
A girl with a crisp new college degree,  
In a cubist hammock under a tree?

Not of me nor the life of me,  
But the year of our Lord, '53,  
Saw Grandma (dressed in a calico gown,  
Of indigo blue with white stars o'er,  
Darts in back and buttons before),  
Summon her strength to please for her own.  
Flesh of her flesh, and bone of her bone.  
Speak her thought, and stand her ground,  
Facing my roving grandsire down.

Full six feet tall the giant stood,  
A rugged, hand-hewn block of wood.  
His woman married strength and land,  
A husky bulk, a thick brown hand.  
His joy to turn the teeming sod;



On bended knee to worship God.  
—Mistrustful of the worldly, an  
Adventurer, preached, rover, man.

There at the edge of the south oak wood,  
The dust grimed white topped wagon stood.  
The knoll where fruit trees grew today,  
Was dark with Douglas fir they say.

I see it all as a dreamer may . . .  
By the flower bed where the driveway turns,  
The flickering embered camp fire burns.  
Where darkness marked its shadow glow,  
Now hollyhock and larkspur grow.  
The time was very long ago. . . .

Hers the dream of twenty years,  
Nurtured in longing, watered with tears.  
Of twenty more, and forty score,  
The dream of mothers gone before.  
Fiber of soul, the pattern, the dream,  
In woman's veins, a warm red stream.  
Tracery, tone, and colour giving  
Design to the life I now am living.

Let them settle here forever,  
In this valley by the river.  
Saw the fir in place of pine.  
Yellow pine of Tennessee . . .  
Rive out cedar shakes for shelter.  
. . . Creek rock chimney, tall and fine . . .  
Raise a house of native timber,  
As their father's built their houses,  
Tall and square, and fair with painting.

Seven times in twenty summers,  
They had packed up goods and chattel;  
Sold the farm tools, bunched the cattle;  
Bent the bow to fit the wagon.  
Gone to seek the land of promise.

Always . . . always over yonder.

At the margin of the sunset  
Lay green valleys without number.  
Deep the soil there, richer, blacker;  
Great the yield there to the acre.

Fair the climate, sweeter, milder;  
Clear the streams of running water.  
There good fishing, game in plenty!

Over yonder . . . over yonder . . .

At the margin of the sunset  
Lay the land of living wonder.

. . . Here to settle down forever . . .  
See the house grow old with weather.  
He had promised . . . he had promised.  
Stay to see beyond the clearing . . .  
Stay to see the grape vine bearing.  
See the pear tree planted, flowering,  
White in promise of the fruitage.

Here to set out winter apple.  
Here the spreading cherry trees,  
Build shelter there for stands of bees.  
Well, rock-walled, with sweep and bucket;  
. . . Guided by the water-witches,  
Twisting prongs of willow switches.

Blackcap berries, currant bushes;  
Herb-bed there beside the rushes.  
. . . Early rhubarb would be growing.  
Ground-cherries ripening clear as glass.  
Even now she saw them growing . . .  
And the summer wind was blowing  
Red berries of the 'sparrowgrass.

Roots of sage she'd carried with her;  
Seeds of hollyhock and larkspur,



In the center of the paling  
 Build a gate with curving archway.  
 Let the path be straight and narrow,  
 White-washed rocks along the border.  
 Flowers blooming in their order:  
 Fragrant mignonetts and daisy.  
 Forgetmenot and fourclock,  
 By the steps here hollyhock. . .

Let them build and live and die here.  
 Let their children say they lie here.  
 Sacred name, the burial plot;  
 Marble white to mark the spot.

Legend and tune of another day,  
 I see it again as a dreamer may . . .  
 Caravan winding over the plain.  
 Quest and wander-lust and pain.  
 Mankind on the march again.  
 Curve of the white-topped wagon bow,  
 For man and woman together go.  
 Broken for aye the dear home ties . . .  
 Far is the West as the wild bird flies.  
 Dark with dream are the woman's eyes.

Silver and candle . . . seed and bloom . . .  
 Craft and needle . . . the wheel and loom.  
 Scented garden . . . shaded room. . . .  
 Woman and cradle. Man and corn.  
 Shelter and food for the child unborn.  
 Man for the woman. The woman for me,  
 In the year of our Lord, '33;  
 A girl in a hammock, under a tree.

Oh, sing, lark, sing, and flowers bend low.  
 Each year green must the grasses grow.  
 . . . But the fir tree lives through the winter snow.

*Family of Joseph Turnidge*

Information by Stella Murphy, his Granddaughter

Joseph Warren Turnidge was the second son of Wm. Turnidge and Martha (Fletcher) Turnidge. Joseph first married Midian Gant. She died at the birth of their child, about a year after their marriage. The babe also died. The children of Joseph and his second wife, Elizabeth (Dagley), (granddaughter of John Crowley) were as follows: (Copied from Bible).

Joseph Turnidge, born January 19, 1819.  
 Elizabeth (his wife), born July 20, 1822.  
 Emily Jane, daughter, was born February 1, 1839.  
 William Jasper, was born June 6, 1841.  
 Martha Elizabeth, was born December 20, 1842.  
 Mary Ann, was born October 1, 1844.  
 Francis Ellen, was born January 12, 1847.  
 James Curl, was born March 22, 1849.  
 John Raymond, was born January 24, 1852.  
 Eliza Eveline, was born January 27, 1854.  
 Joseph Lane, was born February 3, 1856.

Elizabeth Turnidge (widow of Joseph Turnidge) married Abraham Miller, Jr. They had one son, Philip Christian Miller, born November 25, 1862. Philip C. Miller married Mary—. They had one son, Leonard Earl, born May 21, 1884.

Joseph Warren Turnidge came to Oregon with the pioneers of 1846. His wife Elizabeth, was a descendant of Jeremiah and Effie Crowley, who came from Ireland. Her grandfather, John Crowley (son of Jeremiah), was born in England. Elizabeth was the daughter of James Dagley and Dorcas (Crowley) Dagley of Clay County, Missouri. James Dagley was born in Tennessee about 1795. He was of Scotch-Irish and English parentage. (Geneology by the author.) Joseph Turnidge with his family left their home at Oregon, Holt County, Missouri about May 18, 1846 and came with the caravan leaving Liberty, Missouri (much of this infor-



mation was collected by the author from his history of the pioneers at Historical Library).

The emigrants came by the way of the "southern route." Their train was the first to come through Jackson County, Oregon. They went by the compass to "Grave Creek" and "Jump off Joe," which places were named from incidents occurring in their train. They made their roads as they went. They came to Cow Creek via Wolf Creek, and as they came down the long hill one of the Crowleys died, and was buried on the creek. A brush fire was made over his grave and the cattle were turned out so their tramping about would deceive the Indians as to the location of the grave. The wife and baby of the deceased Crowley (this was Calvin Crowley and his wife), who died at the birth of her babe. They were married in Holt County, Missouri.

The following is a copy of their marriage bond. Joseph Turnidge was a Justice of Peace at Oregon, Holt County prior to being ordained to preach. Copied by Mrs. Alice Hamot:

State of Missouri, county of Holt: This is to certify that on the 13th day of July, 1845, Calvin Crowley and Melissa Thorp were joined together in matrimony by the undersigned, an ordained preacher of the Gospel, Sep. 10, 1845.  
G. B. Thorp."

Calvin died first, and the widow and babe died before they reached Eugene, Oregon. Calvin's sister, Leland, had died at Grave Creek, four miles north of Grants Pass. She was 16 years of age. She died two weeks before her father's death. Joseph W. Turnidge, with others, passed over this same route in 1849, on their way to the gold fields in California. They found her bones scattered about. They had been dug up by the Indians. They reburied them. Miles Vanderpool was the captain of this train which consisted of 100 wagons until it divided at Laramie, Wyoming, when about 30 wagons of which Joseph Turnidge was a member, came the New Route. This was the Applegate road, and this was the first train to come this way. One young man was killed by the Indians at Lost River in Klamath County, Ore-

gon, and an ox was also killed near the same place. They came through the Canyon Creek Canyon in Douglas County, and crossed the creek 70 times in seven days; a trip that can be made now in a very short time. They made their roads and crossed, and re-crossed the creek in order to make the quickest time, for they were anxious to reach the Willamette Valley before the rigors of winter set in. At one river they crossed, they lashed two canoes together and put two wagon wheels in one canoe, and two in the other. They put the women and children in the wagons and the men paddled the canoes across, while the cattle and the horses were made to swim. Mr. Vanderpool, who started from Missouri with 100 head of sheep, lost the last of these at Rocky Point, two miles below Gold Hill, which the Indians drove away. Those savage red men were very troublesome. They kept sticking their heads above the rocks and watching every move the emigrants made. The travelers, who had become well night worn out, moved with all speed possible with their tired and weary oxen, for they feared trouble with the Indians at any time. On one occasion when the caravan was making its weary trek across the plains, a cow strayed away, and Joseph Turnidge went after her. He lost his way and was separated from his train for a day and night, and all thought he had been killed by the Indians. Another train came along and took him in and aided him in catching up with his own train; this happened in Wyoming.

The travelers finally reached Eugene, Oregon. Elizabeth Turnidge, who was in a delicate condition, slept in a log cabin, owned by a Mr. Skinner. This was the cabin Harrison Turnidge lived in that winter. This was the first time she had slept in a house since leaving Missouri. She said, one of the sweetest sounds she had ever heard was the rain pattering on the roof that night.

At Eugene, they were met by Captain Stilwell. They left their oxen, which were unable to make the rest of the trip, in care of the others, and made the rest of the way by pack train. Elizabeth Turnidge rode horse back with her daughter Mary, in her lap (see picture of Mary Kelso) and



her daughter Martha, who was four years of age, behind her. The horse lunged so in the deep water in the Muddy Creek lowlands, that the men took her off and she walked waist deep in water until they got across, then she climbed on the horse and rode all day in her wet clothes.

They arrived at North Yamhill on Christmas day, 1846, and the baby girl of Joseph and Elizabeth Turnidge was born at this place on January 12, 1847. They named her Francis.

They lived at North Yamhill the first winter. The following spring they went to Linn County, and settled in the forks of the Santiam near Jefferson, Oregon, where Joseph took up a donation claim of 640 acres. They had to stop at Thomas Munkers, with Harrison Turnidge (brother of Joseph, he died there and was buried in the old burying ground, where all the Munkers family were buried). He died of white swelling.

The land claim that Joseph Turnidge took up, had a house on it, but no floors. They first built a corral to keep the cattle from straying, and then Mr. Turnidge went to the woods to hew out "puncheons" for the floor. When he failed to return for a considerable time, and the evening had grown late, his wife and their eldest son, fixed up a "tallow dip" and went to look for him. They feared he had been killed by the Indians, but they finally heard him calling. He had cut his knee with the adze and nearly bled to death. He staunched the wound with his shirt. His wife and son re-traced their steps and hunted up the oxen so they could bring him in. He did not walk a step for three weeks.

Joseph Warren Turnidge began preaching in Missouri in 1843. He helped to found the little Bethel church near Millersburg, Oregon, and was its pastor for eight years or until his death. He preached every fourth Sunday at Little Bethel. He also preached at Rickreal, Muddy, Waldo Hills, Oak Grove and in the Powell neighborhood. He was a fluent speaker and a fine singer. He was a wonderful Bible student, and had an exceptionally good education for those times. He would never accept a cent for his preaching. He was industrious

and a good provided for his family. He left them well provided for at his death. He went to California horse back, when he decided to go to the gold fields in May, 1849. He left San Francisco the following winter for the return trip home in a sailing vessel. The ship on which he took passage, lay for six weeks on the Pacific Ocean, during which time he suffered a very severe sickness of typhoid pneumonia. On his arrival in Portland he bought new clothing throughout, and in changing to lighter garments he took a severe cold from which he never recovered, and on May 18, 1857 he died from the effects of this illness. He died on his donation claim near Jefferson, Oregon, and was buried in the Little Bethel cemetery. The day before his death, he sang in a clear, beautifully voice "When I can read my title clear to mansions in the skies."

---

Martha Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Warren, and Elizabeth Turnidge, was born December 20, 1842, near Scio, Oregon, at the home of her parents. She married James Bassett, January, 1857. He was born in Kent, England, January 12, 1824. Martha Elizabeth, died August 6, 1867 at Adalaide, South Australia.

James Bassett died at Jennings, Costa Rica, Central America, August 7, 1896. He left England, and sailed for New York in 1850. He took out his citizenship papers there. He later left New York City for Oregon. He came around Cape Horn, and arrived in Portland, Oregon in 1853.

After his marriage to Martha Elizabeth Turnidge, he took his bride to Australia by way of Liverpool, England. On the trip the ship came near being wrecked. They lost some of their belongings, including the old family records. They resided in Australia until after his wife's death. He married again and had children. One son is living at White Fish, Montana. Two sons live at Wallace, Idaho, one son in Kellogg, Idaho and a son in Portland, Oregon.

James Bassett and Martha Elizabeth, his wife, had six children:

Bezetha, born December 19, 1859, died of tuberculosis, age



26 years. She married and had two children, Daisy Bezetha and Minnie Violet. Daisy Bezetha, married — Hooker, had six boys and two girls. Minnie Violet, married — Morton. She had two boys and one girl. She died in Kings County, California. James Wells Bassett married Eva K. Barnes. They had a son and a daughter. He has not been heard from for over 30 years. Bezetha married Mills C. Wood. They have a son, Walter A. Wood, of Exeter (Kings County, California). Edith Bassett married Mr. Talkington. Victoria Bassett, first married Edward McArthur at Spokane, Washington, March 19, 1881. He was born and reared in Ottawa, Canada and was buried there May 24, 1896. They were the parents of five children.

*Family of Victoria Anderson*

Maggie M. McArthur, daughter of Victoria Anderson (by first husband) was born May 21, 1888. She married Harry Elias Bowen in 1907, who was the son of Silas A. and Sophia Bowen (of Welch descent). Children:

Ralph C., born May 20, 1908.

Jack H., born November 1, 1910. One child, born November 8, 1934, a daughter, Jaqueline Lois.

Edward Eric, lives in Idaho. Frederic Roderick, Grass Valley, California. Albert A., Grass Valley, California. Maggie Martha (Mrs. Harry E. Bowen), Warrenton, Oregon; Augustus Victor, Grass Valley, California.

Martha Elizabeth McArthur's second husband was David Anderson. He died at Northport, Washington, April 23, 1911. They had two children: Arnold Adele and James Loyd, single.

Fidelia Bassett was born 1864.

Adalaide was born 1866.

Mrs. Victoria Anderson's home is at Kettle Falls, Washington. Her youngest son, James Loyd, has been principal of the high school at Lothair, Montana for several years.

*Family of Mary (Turnidge) Wood*

Mary Turnidge, daughter of Joseph Warren and Elizabeth (Dagley) Turnidge married Robert F. Wood, October 7, 1858, born March 5, 1833, died November 8, 1886. He was

the son of Edmond Wood. Mary's second husband, Thomas Kelso. No children.

Children of Mary and Robert F. Wood were:

Ira E. Wood, born February 9, 1860, died December 15, 1860.

Emanuel Wood, born October 13, 1861.

Francis Jane, born June 28, 1863.

Eli Jasper, born April 10, 1865.

Julia Eveline, born May 11, 1867.

Ira Elda, born October 3, 1871.

Mary Elizabeth, born June 30, 1874.

Lindsey Joseph, born November 14, 1877.

Nancy Ellen, born January 20, 1879.

Owen Franklin, born April 25, 1864.

Alta May, born November 28, 1885.

Lindsey J. Wood, born in Jackson County, Oregon, November 14, 1876, died July 5, 1898 (of pneumonia) at the French hospital, San Francisco, California. He was the first victim of the war with Spain. He enlisted with his company at Redlands, California, and was mustered out into service at Camp Merritt and assigned to Company D, California Volunteer Infantry. He was buried at the Presidio in San Francisco. His name was placed on the monument to the soldiers of the Spanish-American War, erected to their memory in Los Angeles, California.

Jane Wood (eldest daughter of Mary Wood) married Alonzo Noah, May 23, 1879. Her second husband was J. E. Olsen. He died at the age of 81. Her third husband was John G. Smith. They were married June 19, 1929. They reside in Portland, Oregon.

Children of Jane and Noah Wood:

Ira Amos Wood, born January 9, 1882.

Elmer Alonzo, born September 21, 1883.

Anna Eveline, born January 15, 1886.

Floyd Wm., born September 29, 1888.

Elsie Alice, born August 7, 1897.

Helen Margaret (adopted child), born December 27, 1905.



Ira Noah married Dorothy Lawrence, May 22, 1910.

Elsie Noah, married Clarence E. Baker, August 25, 1915.

Anna Eveline, married Walter Cleveland. They had two children: Elmer Walter, born May 10, 1904 and Lelah Mable, born September 28, 1908. The parents separated and Anna Eveline Cleveland married Albert E. Roome. They had no children.

Elmer Cleveland, married — separated. They had one child, Virginia Elizabeth, born May 28, 1926.

Lelah Mable Cleveland, married —. She has one son, Ray, born February 6, 1931.



Mary Jane (Kelso) Wood, daughter of the pioneer grandmother Elizabeth Turnidge. (Blind)

Floyd Noah died, was buried the 16th anniversary of his birth, September 28, 1904, at Fortuna, California.

Children of Ira Noah and his wife, Dorothy (Lawrence) Noah: Dorothy, born 1915; Lawrence Ira, born February, 1917.

Julia E. Wood, daughter of Mary Wood and Walter E. Wood, married James L. Cline, January 1, 1890. He was born December 21, 1860. Their children:

Georgia Grace, born October 11, 1890, married Horato Wood, August 24, 1914. One child, Eva Ruth, born March 1, 1916.

Florence Elizabeth, born November 1, 1896. Children: Dorothy Maryland, born April 21, 1922; Malory Franklin, born July 1, 1923; Georgia Grace Cline was the first white child born at Snoqualmie Falls, Washington. The Indians (some 1500 working in the nearby Hop Fields) celebrated the event of the birth of the white "pappoose" by giving a big war dance.

James Cline, the father of the infant, went to the state of Washington in 1880, and was in Seattle at the time of the great fire which almost destroyed the entire city, about 1889. He returned to Jackson County, Oregon, where he first met Julia Wood and married her. They went to Washington where he helped in the survey and measuring of the Snoqualmie Falls. At this time Washington was a territory.

Mary Elizabeth Wood, daughter of Mary and Robert F. Wood married Silas Craddock on November 6, 1891. He died April 18, 1920. Their children:

Lloyd Craddock, born August 28, 1892.

Robert C., born March 29, 1896.

Gladys, born July 5, 1904.

Joseph E., born August 16, 1908.

Edyth, born August 11, 1911.

Lloyd Craddock died 1902.

Robert Craddock married Ida Armacost. They had three children: Marie, born March 4, 1920; Elvin, born April 8,



1930; Bonnie, born October 8, 1930; Gladys Craddock married Earl Winks. They had seven children: Lee, Emery, Francis, Bettie, Wilda, Norman and Rolla.

Joseph E. Craddock died 1922, aged 14 years.

Edith Craddock married Weldon Holmes. They had three children: Billey, Louise and Tina. She died April 19, 1933.

Nancy Ellen Wood, daughter of Mary and Robert E. Wood, married Wm. Thomas in 1897. He died July 3, 1901. They had two children:

Edna May, born October 12, 1898 and Lee, born in 1900.

Nancy Ellen Thomas married Walter L. Robinson in 1902. They had nine children:

Bertha Agnes, born July 4, 1903.

Leonard Walter, born April 9, 1905.

Wm. Cyrus, born April 21, 1907.

Mary Gladys, born May 5, 1910.

Elsie Allean, born October 16, 1912.

Ruby Ellen, born October 5, 1914.

Ione Isabelle, born May 19, 1916.

Elmer Lindsey, born June 4, 1918.

Lewis Eugene, born October 11, 1921.

Nancy Ellen Woods Robinson married Clyde Thornton, July 1, 1930.

Elda Curtis Wood, youngest son of Mary and Robert E. Wood married Bertha Wade, July 24, 1900. She died 1918.

They had seven children:

Robert, married Margaret ——. They had five children.

Owen, married Mary Hunt. They had one child.

Edna, married I. V. Thompson. They had three children.

Nora, married — J. E. Alwin. No children.

Roy, married and separated. (Wife's name not known).

Esther, married J. N. Taylor (Tobe).

Cecil, single.

Mary Wood (Kelso), mother of Elvie Wood, made her home with him at St. Helens, Oregon one year prior to her death. She died there in 1930 and was buried in the little cemetery near Scappoose, Oregon.

*James Curl Turnidge*

*Biography and Geneology:*

James Curl Turnidge, son of Joseph Warren Turnidge and Elizabeth Turnidge, was born March 22, 1849, near Scio, Oregon, where he lived until 1875, when he moved to Modoc County, California. In that same year he was sent to Reno, Nevada, to pilot and escort some old pioneers of Missouri to Goose Lake Valley. In this party were Johnson Mulkey and family, Mr. and Mrs. John Briles, Mr. and Mrs. Alvin Amick, all of whom preceded Mr. Turnidge to the great beyond. Mr. Turnidge's parents crossed the plains with the Crowleys of Polk County, Oregon.

*Harrison Turnidge, third son of Wm. Turnidge*

Harrison Turnidge came to Oregon with his brother, Joseph Warren Turnidge in 1846. They suffered great hardships. The following is a brief account published in the early history of Oregon by George Himes, President of the Pioneer Association:

Emigration of 1846 reached Oregon by different routes. When they left Missouri there were about 200 souls in the caravan. At this time California was beginning to divide with Oregon. At Fort Hall about half of the emigrants took the Southern Route; they traveled down the Humboldt River and crossed the Sierra Mountains into Nevada, thence on to the Sacramento Valley. About 150, with 42 wagons went by way of this new route traveling by way of Klamath Lake, Rogue River and the Umpqua Valley. They made only about 20 miles a day; grass was scarce and watering places far apart. The road led through a grassless and waterless land desert, 50 to 20 miles in width. There was much suffering. Men, women and children were compelled to go barefoot over burning sands and cinderous rocks; to climb timber summits and to ford roaring torrents as they traveled on their weary way. Their consuming thirst was at last relieved when they reached the springs and streams of the Sierras; but their gaunt hunger paralleled their earlier thirst. At last, how-



ever, man by man, family by family, the worn emigrants straggled down the Siskiyou into the Rogue River Valley, almost without cattle or wagons or clothing. Welcomed to the land of their pilgrimage only by the chill rains of Oregon in midwinter.

Taken all in all, this was the most shadowed page in the history of Oregon immigration, and has left more accriminous and bitter discussion and heart burnings, than any other page recorded in Oregon's history.

The Donner party separated from the Oregon emigrants on Humboldt River, and attempted to scale the winter clad Sierras into the Sacramento Valley. They became entangled in the labyrinth of the mountains, and were overtaken and overwhelmed by snow storms, and unable to proceed, or to return, many perished miserably by starvation. The remainder were rescued more dead than alive, by the courage and energy of the party from the Sacramento Valley. The place of occupancy of this sad event became known as "Donner Lake" which will forever monument this tragic climax in the history of the emigration of Oregon in 1846 to the Pacific Coast.

The Turnidges and the Crowleys arrived at Eugene, Oregon, about the 15th of December. Five in the Crowley family died on the way. Harrison Turnidge who came from Holt County, Missouri, with the train from Liberty, Missouri, spent the winter of 1846 in a cabin with James L. Collins, who came from Warren County, Missouri, with the train from Liberty. (The historical Skinner Cabin at Eugene, Oregon). They found the cabin unoccupied, and moved in. The winter was severe, and Harrison Turnidge was sick the greater portion of the time, and it developed upon Mr. Collins, then a mere boy to shoulder his gun, and wade through the water in the slough, and streams, often waist deep, in order to reach good hunting ground on the other shore and secure sufficient game to meet the necessities of himself and his unfortunate companion.

Harrison Turnidge married Rebecca Seek in 1841 in Ray County, Missouri. They had two children, the first died at

birth. After leaving the state of Missouri, his family never again heard from him, and surmised that he was dead. The first news they had of him was when I visited his granddaughter, Mary Manley, at Lawson, Missouri. Rebecca Turnidge afterward married Lee Jones, and they had four children all of whom died young. John died and Rebecca married Linch Moore, he died. Margaret Turnidge, daughter of Harrison Turnidge and Rebecca Turnidge, married D. C. Loyd in 1862. They had nine children.

The parents of Rebecca (Seek) Turnidge came from East Tennessee to Missouri. The mother carried Rebecca, who was an infant, on her lap and rode horse back. Margaret, her daughter, lived for many years with her grandfather, Elder William Turnidge. Her husband, David Crockett Loyd, served in the Civil War. He was a native of Ray County, Missouri.

David Crockett Loyd died on the old home place near Lawson, Missouri, about 1917. After his death, Margaret, his widow, lived with her daughter Mary, wife of Wm. Manley, she died in 1927. Mary is still living on the old home place. She is a helpless invalid. The estate has never been settled.

The children of Margaret (Turnidge) Loyd and D. C. Loyd were:

William Harrison, Mary F. Clate, Joseph, Ella, died at birth; Jennie, Oliver, died (aged 16 months); John D. William Harrison Loyd married Molly Fields. Their children were: Jo Ann, James, George, married second wife, Fannie Branson. They had four children: Gladys, Cicil, May and Grover.

Mary Loyd married Wm. Manley. Their children were:

John William, born November 17, 1887, died, age 4; Bertha, born May, 1889; Carl C., November, 1891; Gertrude, born 1896. She married Edward Lee McKown, November 29, 1914. They have four children: Dorothea Francis, born November 10, 1915; Edward Lee, Jr., born September 7, 1920; Melvin, born March 26, 1925.

Mr. Turnidge was known as an upright man and a good neighbor, always ready and willing to share this world's



goods with his fellow man. He spent many years as the village blacksmith at Davis Creek and also did much farming in Goose Lake Valley. Many of the first rail fences constructed in the valley still stand as a tribute to his labors. (Copied from obituary notice.)

J. C. Turnidge was first married to Mary Sullivan, daughter of C. L. Sullivan and wife, pioneers of Goose Lake Valley. To this union were born seven children:

Francis Marion Turnidge (only son), born October 24, 1878.

Gertrude Pearl (deceased), born September 13, 1880.

Mintie Ellen, married — Dobbs, born January 19, 1882. Live at Trail, Oregon.

Bertha Elizabeth, married Robert Duncan, born November 12, 1884. Live at Petaluma, California.

Emma Jane, married — Smith, born November 4, 1886. Live at New Pine, Oregon.

Martha Alice, married R. T. Cropley, born June 25, 1886. Live at Burlingame, California.

Raymond Luther Turnidge, born October 2, 1891. (Deceased).

---

Great grand children of James Curl Turnidge were:

Thais Moore, born in 1917; Harold, Jr., born November 2, 1918; William Homer Moore, born July 28, 1921; Orvis, eight years of age; Marcie Ells, six years of age; Joanne Adel Turnidge, born November 8, 1932.

---

James Curl Turnidge's second wife's name was Victoria. She is still living. His third wife, Susan, lives at Petaluma, California. Eliza Turnidge, daughter of Joseph Turnidge, married twice. Her first husband was Joseph Fenn. Her second husband was Pierce Kistner.

---

John R. Turnidge, born January 24, 1852, married Deda Ann Powell, October 4, 1871. They had one son, John Joseph Turnidge, born in Marion County, Oregon, July 9, 1872. He

married Mary Raines at Newport, Oregon, where they still make their home. His mother, Deda Ann Turnidge, widow of John Raymond Turnidge, who died November 15, 1928, lives at the home in Toledo, Oregon.

William Jasper, eldest son of Joseph Warren and Elizabeth Turnidge, lived his entire life near Mill City, Oregon. The old home is still standing and the old spinning wheel and loom are in the attic.

---

Jessie Boone, who crossed the plains with the Turnidges and Crowleys and who was a descendant of Daniel Boone, died in Toledo, Oregon, in 1923.

---

*Family of Francis M. Turnidge*

Francis M. Turnidge, son of James Curl Turnidge and Mary Turnidge, and grandson of Joseph Warren Turnidge and Elizabeth Turnidge, was born in Modoc County, California, October 24, 1878. He married Gertrude Fuller, September 4, 1907. She was born July, 1878, daughter of John Isaac and Rebecca Elnor Frantz. The Frantz family settled at Fort Hopkins at Rings Valley in 1856.

The Fuller family were pioneers from New York state. Francis M. Turnidge and his wife, Gertrude, had one son, Warren Francis, born at Chico, California, August 18, 1910. He married Alice Allen, November 15, 1931. They have two children:

Joan, born November 8, 1932 and Claire Marion, born December 14, 1933. They reside at Petaluma, California.

---

Martha Alice Turnidge, daughter of James Curl Turnidge, married Reese Cropley. They have two children:

Dorothea, born August 3, 1916 and Reese T. Cropley, Jr., born October 7, 1922.

---

*Grandchildren of James Curl Turnidge*

Children of Mintie Ellen Turnidge Dobbs:  
Thelma Agnes, born May 1, 1902.



Emma Jane Turnidge Smith's children:

Lola Agnes, born November 5, 1904.

Laurence Marion, born, 1906.

Eddie Leone, born about 1911 and Maxine.

#### *Family of Joseph Lane Turnidge*

Son of Joseph Warren and Elizabeth Turnidge, who came across the plains with the train of 1846 and settled on a donation claim near Scio. Joseph Lane was born on this old homestead in 1856, February 3. He died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. W. F. Lovering, in Raymond, Washington, August 31, 1919. He was buried on the old home place in Oregon. Joseph Lane Turnidge and Mary F. Honors, who are living on the home place, were married in Linn County, Oregon, October 2, 1876. To this union were born five children:

Stella May, married George W. Murphy. Their children: Only one child, Keith.

Elda Clyde, married Jennie Underwood. They had two children, Harold V. Turnidge was drowned when 11 years of age and Florence A. Turnidge, age 21.

Delbert Lane, married Alpha Dilly. They had five children: Delbert W., Hollis V., Arley Vane, Orpha and Edith.

Nelly Francis, married Frank Lovering. They have five children:

Gwendolyn, Wentworth, Christal, Wane and Joseph H. Turnidge.

Ruby Laura, married Walter Lovering. Three children: Adrian Lane, Keneth W. and Geraldine Lee.

Joseph Lane Turnidge was 16 months old when his father, Joseph Warren Turnidge, died.

#### *History of Joseph Warren Turnidge*

By the Author

This is a brief history of Joseph Warren Turnidge in connection with the early Primitive Baptist Church in Oregon. He was the first regular Baptist preacher to preach in Linn County, Oregon, and was a close friend and associate with one of Oregon's most celebrated and spectacular preachers of the Pacific Coast, Joab Powell. Joseph W. Turnidge preceded Joab to Oregon by eight years, he having arrived in Oregon, December 25, 1846, and Joab came in 1852.

Elder Joseph Turnidge was a staunch Baptist of the Old Primitive faith. He founded the Little Bethel Church near Jefferson, Oregon in 1849. He was pastor of this church for eight years, or shortly before the time of his death in 1857. He preached there once a month, and filled other pulpits on the remaining Sundays. He was pastor of the church at Sodaville, Oregon, and he and Joab Powell would often exchange pulpits. Their friendship began in the state of Missouri.

Elder Turnidge began his ministerial career three years before he left that state. At one time he filled the pulpit of Joab Powell (when the Baptist church was situated at Conser), the present station of that name, during Joab's absence. Mr. Turnidge was at this time pastor of both the Sodaville church and Little Bethel. This little church was destined to have many trials and tribulations. The troubles which had followed this church of Regular Baptist, from the early days of the Colonies, in the "Old South" and thence to Missouri, followed like a fire brand and struck in Oregon, and split the Little Church of Bethel asunder. It was still the two factions, one favoring the Sunday schools and foreign missions, and the other side standing like a solid rock, for what they considered the original teachings of the Old School Baptist.

In some of the churches, it was said, that the members walked out of the church, and brushed the dust from their



feet as they walked out of the door. A feeling of hatred sprang up between the two factions, which, to a great extent, continued for over 50 years. In many instances, it divided families; brother against brother, father against son, mother against daughter, friendships of years standing were broken. This trouble between the churches followed the pioneers of the Primitive Baptist to the then wilderness of Oregon, for it was in the stirring times of Indian warfare, when these Pilgrims came to the land where "rolls the Oregon." There were numerous colonies here when Joseph Turnidge, the preacher, arrived; but the villages were far apart. The Indians were hostile and in many sections of the territory, traveling was not safe. Danger lurked on every side, but nothing daunted this faithful minister, Joseph Turnidge, journeyed from place to place to preach the word.

Little Bethel Church was named in honor of the Little Bethel Church of Lincoln County, Missouri, where Elder Joseph Turnidge began preaching the Gospel three years prior to his coming to the great northwest. Articles of faith of the Spoon River, Illinois church of Primitive Baptist were adopted. The eleventh article read as follows:

"We believe the Mission system, Sunday school and Temperance societies, to be unauthorized by the word of God, and 'consequently productive of evil,' and as such, we declare a non-fellowship with them, in all their branches."

It was in the year of the first discovery of gold in California that the settlers of the Syracuse District of Linn County (since named Millersburg) organized with the following members:

William Alliphlin, John Crooks, Abraham Miller, Jr., Exumisa Powell and Elizabeth Powell, and Louise (Crowley) McClain (daughter of Samuel Crowley, formerly of Savanah, Missouri), John Crooks was the first Deacon, and Joseph Turnidge was the first Pastor, although itinerant preachers, traveling from other districts farther north, often preached at this church.

The meetings were held in the homes of the settlers, until the building of the first meeting house. Elder Joseph Tur-

nidge at this time also had the pastorate of the Primitive Baptist Church, in the Forks of the Santiam. There were no towns in this vicinity at this time (1848), except the town of Syracuse, founded by Milton Hall who operated the Ferry on the Santiam River.

According to the minutes, the Little Bethel Church continued to be disrupted by strife and dissensions, by each faction claiming to be "The Church" until the membership was so reduced, that in the late sixties they split into two factions and decided to dissolve. They finally decided on a different plan of action. They decided that those members who so desired could leave the country and take the church with them, while those desiring to remain, should receive letters of dismissal and they empowered George Miller, Jr. and his wife, Elizabeth (the former wife of Elder Joseph Turnidge, who had died prior to this time), to take the records and go wheresoever they desired to go.

On Saturday before the fourth Sunday in June, 1870, they called for any business which might be brought before the church. In the meantime the little church of Linn County had moved from its former home to a strange land, east of the Cascades, called Pine Opening. They took the church records with them, and went by way of Barclay, or Barlow route east of the mountains. The town is now known as Antelope, Oregon. The old records have the following entry:

"Pine Opening, Cascade Mountains. Saturday before the fourth Sunday in June, 1870, church did not organize for business, owing to the inclemency of the weather, and other circumstances, attending our travel. A Miller, Jr., Clerk."

In the month of July, the church finally found a place to anchor from its travels. Another entry states that the place of meeting was at Langels Valley, head of Lost River, Oregon. There were but three remaining members of the church. A. Miller, Jr. was chosen as clerk and to act as moderator, and as moderator and clerk, he reported that just previous to the time the Little Bethel Church started on its long journey, Brother Richard Miller, back in Linn County, had been excluded on account of hard sayings against the church.



For several months during the time from 1870 to 1871, there were only three original members, and they prayed that God would watch over the little flock in their scattered condition. It was late in 1871 that Little Bethel settled down in Southern Oregon. Meetings were held in Woody's School house, at Bear Creek Valley in Jackson County. That was their next place of meeting; other members were added, some from Linn County, and the little church had a membership of six. The meetings were held in Hockensmith's school house in 1872, and later in the homes of the settlers, the members would gather and hold their meetings.

The next year the Little Bethel met in Root's new meeting house of the Missionary Baptist. In 1876 and to 1880, Little Bethel Church met at the homes of its members, also at Bish's School house, Plummer's school house, Chimney Rocks, Phoenix, Bells school house and at Ashland, Oregon.

The last entry is dated September 1885, when the church met again at Chimney Rocks school house, and provided that a branch of the church should be formed on Williams Creek in Josephine County. As to what eventually became of Little Bethel Church remains a mystery. It no longer exists in Josephine County, Oregon. But it is to be hoped that the little church so long driven from pillar to post and buffeted hither and thither, has at last found an anchor in the haven of rest. (This information was obtained from the files of the Oregonian, and other sources).

The following narrative I copied from the minutes of the Siloam Association of Oregon:

The Siloam Association of Regular Baptist was constituted on Friday before the first Sunday in October, 1849, with only three churches, Hillsboro, Molalla, and Little Bethel. Elder William Simpson was the only Elder present. Elder Isam Cranfill was prevented from being present, having been badly burned in trying to put out a fire that had caught in his mill dam. Elder Joseph Turnidge was at the time in the goldfields of California. In this same year an obituary notice of his death was published in the papers of the association."

Following is quotations from the 60th edition of the Albany Democrat-Herald of November, 1925:

### "RECORDS FOUND"

*Old Book Reveals the Origin of Little Bethel Church*

BY EVERETT EARLE STANARD

A book of church records which has been lost for years has made its way back to Linn County, its native heath, and is loaned for the examination of local historians. It contains the minutes of one of the very first churches to be organized in this county, namely the Little Bethel Church of regular Old School Baptists. The church was founded November 26, 1848, at the home of Exum Powell, in the Syracuse district, now known as Millersburg country, in Northwestern Linn County. Probably the Santiam, or Soda-ville church, was the only church previously organized in this county.

The first entry in the volume is dated November 12, 1848, at which time prospective members of the church met at Powell's house, and took steps for organization. They sent to the Santiam church for an organizer, and on November 26, Elder Joseph Turnidge from that church and Elder William Simpson from another part of the state came to assist in the founding of the church.

### *Charter Organization*

The charter members were William Allphin, John T. Crooks, Exum Powell, Abraham Miller, Jr., Elizabeth Powell and Louisa McClain. Crooks was the first clerk and Miller the first deacon. At a later period, Crooks was one of the six Linn County representatives sent to the Oregon constitutional convention. The church was named in honor of the Little Bethel Church of Missouri. Articles of faith of the Spoon River, Illinois, church were adopted. Meetings were first held at the home of the settlers and itinerants and preachers from other districts supplied the pulpit. Elder Joseph Turnidge was chosen pastor in 1851.

The book is a transcript of the original church records. It is in the distinct but remarkable small-character hand-



writing of Abraham Miller, Jr., church clerk, in 1869, when the church called for the making of such a book. There are 162 pages of the very finest script in the volume, including preample, constitution, lists of members, articles of faith, covenant, rules of decorum, minutes and communication. Some of the pages contain close to 500 words of this tiny but clear-cut hand writing. Miller's ornate orthography and remarkable pen and ink decorations also adorn the loose manuscripts which are in the book.

### *Early Members Given*

Male members of the Little Bethel Church listed in the old minute book are: William Allphin, Exum Powell, Abraham Miller, Jr., John T. Crooks, George Miller, Sr., Elder Joseph Turnidge, John Miller, Jacob L. Coon, Presley George, Beverly Gilmore, James Bassett, Amon Pilburn, Ephraim Garrison, Jesse H. Adams, Christian Clymer, Charles Allen, William Clymer, Elder Andrew Greeg, John Coffee, James Harris, Richard Miller, A. T. Beebe, Matthew Fountain, Jr., J. Hockensmith, Wolford Dyer, Abraham Jacobs, L. B. G. Hall, William Harris, John Blackburn, R. A. Belknap and C. Payne. About an equal number of women members were listed.

Also the following extract from the same paper:

### *Protracted Meeting Held*

"It was in 1851," continues the writer, "that Dr. R. C. Hill called a protracted meeting to be held in Hackleman's Grove. He was assisted by Brothers Snelling and Fisher, all good Baptists. A three-days' meeting was held in the Abner Hackleman cabin. The ladies were seated in the cabin and the men and Indians stood outside. Mr. Hill preached the first sermon. The text was: 'To the Jews a stumbling block, to the Greeks, foolishness,' Everybody turned out."

This, to be sure, was not the first preaching in Linn County. Churches had been organized as early as 1848 at Sodaville and in the Millersburg district, and Elder Joseph Turnidge, from the forks of the Santiam, and visiting ministers from other parts of the state had done considerable

preaching in Linn County previous to 1851, but the Hill meeting was one of the first protracted meetings held in the county."

Joseph Warren Turnidge died near what at that time was Santiam City, on May 18, 1857, from the effects of the illness he had contracted on the sailing vessel returning from California, and from exposure to the elements during his duty as a circuit rider. He was buried in Millersburg Cemetery, about four miles south of Jefferson, a half-mile from what is now the state highway. His grave is unmarked, and the location is known by few people. Mr. and Mrs. Ed Meeker, pioneers, who live on the state highway about one mile from the cemetery, know the exact location of the grave. Members of Mr. Turnidge's family who left Linn County many years ago, are positive in their statements that the members of the Little Bethel Church, the second church organization in Linn County, marked the grave; but a thorough search reveals no evidence of its having been done. And it seems only fitting and just that the memory of this early pioneer preacher should be perpetuated by the descendants of those he so faithfully and unselfishly served.

Following is a copy of obituary to Elder Joseph Turnidge, written by Elder James Bassett:

"Santiam City, Oregon Territory, May 20, 1857.

(Probably written to Elders of Mill Creek Church, Holt County, Missouri.).

"Dear Elders in Christ:

"In the providence of God, I am called upon to record the departure of our dear Elder—he said to me a few days before his death 'That death had lost its sting'—that he had no doubt of his acceptance. The morning sun shone through his window, he exclaimed: 'What a beautiful morning—all things seem to be praising God.' He talked a great deal about the plan of salvation, how beautiful, how safe, and God honoring, it was. The doctrine he had preached through life while in his health, buoyed him up in the hour of death.



It gave me pleasure to hear him talk and to see him so reconciled.

"We had been a great deal together and I had spent many happy hours with him. Seeing me shed tears, he said: 'Don't, my brother—I cannot stand it. I am not afraid to die; all is well with me; although if it had been the kind will of Providence that I could have lived to raise my children, I would have been glad; but all is right—He will take care of them.'

"I learned from him that he was born January 19, 1819, in the state of Missouri. Received a Hope sometime in May, 1838, and was baptised by Elder G. Thorpe. United with Mill Creek Church, Holt County, Missouri, and was ordained to the ministry in that state. Moved to Oregon in 1846, and united with Little Bethel Church in June, 1851, over which he had the pastoral charge until he became so ill that he could not attend to his duties as pastor, and he requested to be released.

"He was beloved by every member of the church, and I might say, association. He traveled and preached a great deal. It was his delight, and most likely was the cause of his early death. He was an able defender of the Faith and valiant for the truth. Never was any Elder more faithful in attending his appointments—no inclemencies of the weather would hinder, but we were sure to find him at the place appointed. But, alas, those days are past, and we find him not there. We mourn his loss, but not as those who have no hope. Oh, what a hope is ours.

"I wish you to publish this so that his aged father, relatives and numerous friends in Missouri may learn of their bereavement.

“(Signed) Elder James Bassett.”

Note: Elder Joseph Warren Turnidge, for whom this obituary was written, died near what was at that time Santiam City, May 18, 1857. The original document from which the above is taken is in the possession of Mrs. Mary

Turnidge, South Bend, Washington. (Now at Mill City, Oregon.)

The widow of Elder Joseph Turnidge married Abraham Miller, Jr., and removed to Southern Oregon.

And so this little history of another pioneer family closes.

Copied from the records of Holt County, Missouri, 1934:

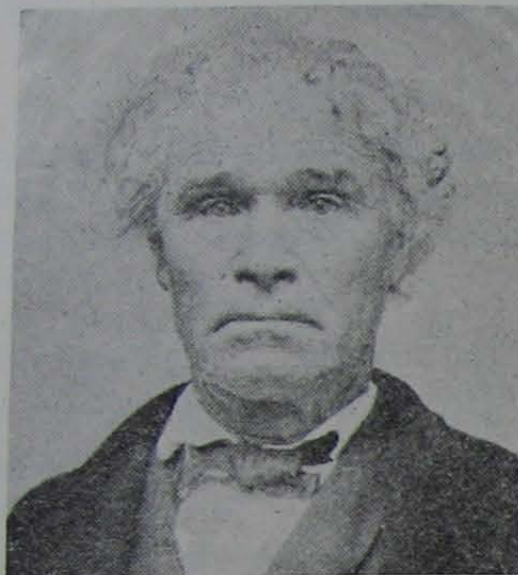
“Holt County, Missouri, January 15, 1843.

“I, Joseph Turnidge, a Justice of the Peace in and for the county of Holt and state of Missouri. I do certify that I did solemnize a marriage between John Wilson and Hulda Kingsly on or about the 20th day of November, A. D., 1842. This given under my hand and seal.

“Joseph Turnidge.”

Joseph Turnidge was ordained to preach after 1843. He was living in Holt County when he started to Oregon in 1846.





Joab Powell

Some interesting history relating to Joab Powell, one of the early pioneers and "Trail Blazers" of Oregon, and a personal friend of my great uncle, Joseph Warren Turridge, and of our Crowleys, both in Oregon and in the state of Missouri. From the files of the Oregon Journal, the Silverton County History, and information from relatives and friends of Elder Joab Powell.

(Joab Powell's daughter, Barbara, married a grandson of Samuel Crowley).

"Many, many years ago, when the Grove was one of God's first Temples, and when Joab Powell was the 'Billy Sunday' of pioneer days, he gathered his congregation around him and preached to them in rude and uncultured phrases, years before there was a church house in the township. Louisa Powell, a niece of Joab, daughter of Absalom Powell, married John Harris. In those days most every one rode horseback. Joab preached in the Grove long before there was a church. He also preached in the Mason House, on the black cattle ranch, built long before the Civil War. On this ranch there was a place called 'High Rock Pool.' This was Joab's baptizing place.

"The grove where he preached was in a little valley

along the Sni-a-bar Creek, which ran a short distance south of the old Warrensburg stage road, over which the traders and travelers would come from Warrensburg and Harrisburg to the river port of Sibley; one of the most important steamboat landings on the river. They would stop to fill their jugs with the famous waters of these springs, which was later called 'The lost springs of Prairie Township.' They were later rediscovered by Todd George of Lees Summit, while he was hunting in the Sni hills. He found traces of sulphur water dripping from stony ledges of the creek, and he finally came upon traces of rough masonry that once inclosed the springs. He indicated these and inclosed them and restored them to their old time purity. The springs are on the farm of Judge William H. Wallace. The grove became known as the 'Old Camp Meeting Ground.' The springs became lost or buried, washed over by the high waters of the Sni, and became only a memory or a tradition in the families of the oldest settlers, and passed into history as the 'Lost Springs of Prairie Township.'

Joab Powell was born in Powell Valley, Tennessee, Claiborne County, July 16, in 1799. He came to the state of Missouri and settled in Jackson county, October 10, 1834 (see Silverton County History by R. H. Down). Joab Powell crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852—it was claimed there was one death a day at The Dalles, Oregon. The emigrants were retarded along the way by disease and death which halted wagon trains for a total of many days, so that by the middle of October fully one-half were still east of The Dalles. Many died of exposure and illness, before glimpsing the great valley which had been their goal.

Joab Powell used to preach in the old school house in Silverton, Oregon. This school house was erected in 1855. There was a fireplace in each end of the long room which afford the only light, and in the semi-darkness, the preacher made a grotesque figure as he arose to address his congregation. He wore home-made trousers, four feet across the seat. As a preliminary to preaching, he placed a chew of tobacco in his mouth, when this was sufficiently



moistened, the juice was deposited on the floor, a ponderous foot was run through it, once or twice, and Joab, the inimitable, was off on a powerful and eloquent discourse.

He invariably began his discourse by saying, "I am Alpha and Omega," with the accent on the last syllable. People came for miles around to hear him exhort, and when his appeals failed to obtain a response, he would often remark "There is not much rejoicing in Heaven tonight."

Joab Powell was a Quaker by descent, though, it is said that his parents were faithful Primitive Baptist. Joab, being a Primitive Baptist himself, prior to the split in the church over the Sunday school, and missionary controversy, in the church.

Joab Powell had been a circuit rider in Missouri. That was in the early 40s. Missouri was being peopled rapidly by settlers from the states that had been carved out of the old northwest territory, as well as by slave owners from the cotton states. He had watched the long line of immigrant wagons moving westward from his home state, and he talked with men who were preparing to make the long journey to the Oregon Country. He would now and then receive letters from some one in the far west, or perhaps a neighbor would get a letter from a relative, or friend. These letters would make the rounds from house to house, and were published if there was a newspaper near.

Many of these letters came from Christian men and women, who told of the need of more ministers to spread the Gospel in the lonely region of the west. Joab pondered these letters in his mind. He felt the call to go to this far-away land and preach Christ. At last he yielded to that call. He quit his work in Missouri and came west. He preached in nearly every section of the Willamette Valley. Joab was a straight-from-the-shoulder speaker. People who heard him never forget the manner in which he expressed his views. He was plain and blunt.

Many quaint stories are told by the pioneers regarding Joab Powell. Several of which I have heard both my grandfather and my father relate. It was said that on a certain

Sunday their were visitors at the Powell home attending the week end meetings. On Sunday Joab, was preaching to a large audience in the church near by. Mrs. Powell was preparing the Sunday dinner for the guests. She had sent her young son Daniel to the meat market near by, which was owned by William Paul, and this worthy butcher informed the boy that he could not let him have any meat, until the bill, which was past due had been paid. The boy was concerned as to what course to pursue, so in his perplexity, he decided to go to the church house, and see if he could manage to talk with his father, and explain the situation to him, and get his advice. It so happened that when he opened the door and stepped in, his father, who was preaching about the Apostle Paul, and was endeavoring to make his argument impressive, he inquired in a loud tone, "And what did Paul say?" The boy, thinking that his father had directed the question to him, answered, immediately, "He says you can't get any more meat till you pay for what you already got."

Another story told on Joab, which explains how he was called to preach the Gospel in Oregon. It was shortly after his arrival in the west, as the story goes, when Joab was riding across the pasture on a foggy day (in much doubt as to whether he had been called to preach), when suddenly out of the fog, he heard a voice calling, "Joab! Joab! Go preach the Gospel!" He was sure the message was of divine origin. He listened attentively, but hearing nothing further, he rode on. When again came the voice from out the silence, "Joab! Joab! Go preach the Gospel " He then and there vowed in the presence of the Lord that he would immediately obey the call. Presently, however, the fog lifted, and was dispersed in the gleams of the sun, and he saw across the filed a mule lift its head in a "jonk-ee-jonk-yonk-yonk," perfectly duplicating the voice which had so surely seemed to come from the Courts of Heaven.

Joab Powell was a man of dynamic personality and will ever be associated in the minds of the many who knew him, as a man of wonderful power, as well as a large amount



of common sense and keen mother wit. People knew him far and near for his peculiarities of speech and his independence. They would say, "Oh, well, it is Uncle Joab's style." Joab would often refer to the Apostle Peter as General Peter, and to Paul the Apostle as General Paul, and to the two-eyed verse of the two-eyed John. It was said that he once held a debate with a highly educated minister, who kept referring to various learned Doctors of Divinity. Joab got the best of him by referring to, and constantly citing Dr. Paul and Dr. Peter and Jesus Christ.

It was said the Joab Powell went from Claborn County, Tennessee, to Union County, Tennessee, and there joined the Missionary Baptist. He came from there to Jackson County, Missouri in 1834. Boone Johnson drove the wagon of Joab Powell crossing the plains. Boone Johnson and his wife were married by Joab, while crossing the plains.

Joab Powell was the founder of Providence Church in Linn County, Oregon, near Jefferson, in 1853. It was organized at the home of Joab's eldest son. The building was erected on the land of the circuit rider's daughter Ann.

The present church was built in 1920 on the site of the old first church. His memory is honored to this day by the people who come far and near to celebrate the founding of this church. The charter members were: Elder J. J. Berkley, Elder R. E. Cheadle, Cornelia Berkley, Mary A. Berkley, Nancy I. Berkley, Martha P. Berkley, Ann Powell, John Powell, Elias Powell, Emily Powell, Rebecca Powell, Joab Powell, Jr., Mary Powell, Ann C. Powell, Robert Moore, Esther Moore, Jacob Snoderly, Anderson Moore, and Stephen M. Davidson.

Joab Powell died January 25, 1873, aged 73 years, six months and 14 days. Anna, his wife, died May 31, 1872, aged 72 years, two months and 14 days. A large and beautiful monument was erected at the entrance to the church grounds in the cemetery where rests the body of Elder Joab Powell, and on the monument is this inscription, "This Church was founded by Elder Joab Powell under date of 1853, to May 19, 1920."

*The Joseph Powell Family*

(By Jewell Mayes, Richmond, Missouri)

Joseph Powell, here known as the founder of the family, is recorded in the "Powell-Laffoon Family Tree" as being the son of John Powell and Nancy Todd, and that among his brothers and sisters were Abraham and Peggy.

The founder was three times married. His first wife was Susan Edwards, and to them were born Thomas, Joseph and Abraham. His second wife was Ruth Jones, and to them was born Ruth, who married John Smith, and to them was born William Campbell Smith on March 17, 1812. His third wife was Hannah Jewson (sometimes Jensen), and to them were born John, Jonathan, Joab, Richard, Absalom, Jane, Ann, Rachel, Mary.

The birth-date of founder Joseph Powell is uncertain, and the day of his death is not definitely known to this writer, but he was of age during the American Revolution and had married children with children in 1804. Family tradition, handed down by word of mouth, says that he was a revolutionary patriot-militiaman sharpshooting at the British redcoats, sailing up and down the Delaware River. He died near Six-mile church in Jackson, County, Missouri, in the early 1830s, as an old man, usually spoken of as having been in his eighties. He was a Quaker, a man of strict morals and active industry.

The "Family Tree" book does not give the birth or death dates of any of founder Powell and his three wives, neither of the sons and daughters, but Jewell Mayes, Richmond, Missouri, grandson of Susan Powell Mayes (Mrs. Wiley Mayes, Sr.), who was the daughter of Abraham Powell and Hannah Finley Powell (Abraham being a son of Joseph Powell and Susan Edwards Powell), has transcribed faded ink notes from a book owned by founder Powell and handed down in turn to his daughter, Rachel Powell, who married James Noel, Lone Jack, Missouri, and thence down to the son, Geo. H. Noel, "father of the Jackson County highway system." Mrs. Noel, his widow, residing (1934) at 2638 Benton Boulevard, Kansas City, Missouri. This book is en-



titled "Some Brief Remarks," "republished at Wilmington, 1768," a Quaker book by John Griffith. The following are some of the birth dates of the children of founder Joseph Powell, copied as found on the fly-leaves of this badly-worn volume of 88 pages, such children born of Hannah Jewson Powell only:

John Powell, born May 27, 1793.

Jonathan Powell, born March 14, 17— (faded out.)

Rachel Powell, youngest daughter, born April 6, 1812; married James Noel, April 1, 1830, and she died August 17, 1903. James Noel, born November 3, 1808, to Missouri in 1832, died March 28, 1877.

Absolom Powell, born March 27, 1803.

Ann Powell, born August 18, 1805.

Jane Powell, born August 22, 1807.

Mary Powell, born March 12, 1810.

See Rachel (Powell) Noel's birth date above, in 1812.

Joab Powell, the great Baptist missionary of the Oregon country, was born in Tennessee, and joined the church before coming to Missouri.

On a fly-leaf appears this data concerning the one child of the marriage of founder Joseph Powell and Ruth (Jones) Powell: "William Campbell Smith, son of John Smith and Ruth Smith, his wife, was born March 17, 1812." This child's mother was Ruth Powell, whose mother was Ruth (Jones) Powell, second wife of founder Joseph Powell; in other words, William Campbell Smith was a grandchild of Joseph and Ruth (Jones) Powell.

Joab Powell, the famous preacher son of founder Joseph and Hannah (Jewson) Powell, professed religion and joined the Big Barren Baptist Church in Claiborne County, Tennessee. He married Miss Ann Beeler. He was aged 31 years when he and his wife emigrated to Jackson County, Missouri, where he was at once recognized as a most unusual preacher of the Gospel. In 1852, Joab Powell went to Linn County, Oregon, with a cattle train of western Missourians, and this outfit cut the first road across the Cascade Mountains in that historic adventure. He died in 1873, and a memorial monu-

ment stands at Providence Church, of which he was the pioneer founder.

The 14 children of Joab and Ann (Beeler) Powell were as follows: John, Elias, Peter, Silas, Esther, Daniel, Mary, Jonathan, Ann, Eli, Joab Junior, William, Abraham T., Barbara H. Powell.

(Transcribed by Jewell Mayes, Nov. 26, 1934.)

#### *Family of Jessie Calvin Turnidge*

Jessie Calvin Turnidge was born in Ray County, Missouri, 1873. His parents were Elder William Turnidge and Martha (Fletcher) Turnidge. He was killed by the guerrillas, July 18, 1864, near Richmond, Missouri. He was a lieutenant in the army and fought on the Union side in the Civil War. The guerrillas were led by the notorious Bill Anderson.

Mr. Turnidge and his neighbor had been granted leave of absence to go home and harvest their crops. While working in their field, the Bushwhackers rode up, and after a short conversation, cut Mr. Turnidge's throat from ear to ear, and rode over where Mr. Shoemaker was working, and riddled his body with bullets, then dragged him to where they had slain Mr. Turnidge, and left him lying across his feet.

Some time later Bill Anderson was killed by Major Cox. He was buried at Richmond, Missouri. After Mr. Turnidge's death, his widow relinquished her right to administer on his estate, as follows:

"To the Honorable James B. Turner, Judge of the Probate Court of Ray County, Missouri: We, the undersigned, Easter Turnidge, widow of Jessie Turnidge, deceased, do hereby relinquish my right of preference to administer upon the estate of my deceased husband, and desire that C. W. Nanamley be appointed such administrator. September 9, 1864."

Signed, Easter Turnidge.

Jessie Turnidge and his wife were the parents of the following children:

John Clevenger Turnidge, Isaac Allen, Jessie Ann Boy,



William Frederic and Sultanna (deceased), Cornelia Ann, Virginia and Letty Jane.

John Clevenger married first Emily Odell, June 25, 1874. Second wife of John C. Turnidge was Nora Kate Stark, daughter of Rev. F. M. Stark. Sultanna married Daniel Clevenger. They had a son named Temple. Caleb Odell's mother, Ruth Odell, was a sister of Easter Turnidge. And Betsy Odell who married William Carson Wilson, and went to Weiser, Idaho, to make her home, was a daughter of Easter Turnidge's brother. Jessie Turnidge's widow married Samuel Colly, former husband of Eliza Turnidge, daughter of Elder William Turnidge, and a sister of her late husband (From the early history of Ray County).

Samuel Colly was born in Russell County (now West Virginia) on the first day of September, 1813. His father was a farmer and the father of 11 children, Samuel being the fifth. His father died when he was 21 and the older children having married, had left home, it fell upon Samuel to support the family. The land was worn out, and after a struggle, Samuel longed to go west. He conceived the idea of making the trip to Missouri on a flatboat. He had had considerable experience in the early part of his life as a flat-boatman on the North Fork of the Holstan River. He prepared for the perilous journey by building an immense flatboat, during the winter and spring of 1838-9. Several of Mr. Colly's kinsmen and friends became interested in the undertaking, and a number of them determined to join the expedition, and accompany the young adventurer on his passage west.

When the novel craft was finished and launched in Clinch River, in the month of March, 1839, as many as 60 persons, including the Colly family, embarked for Missouri on her. They floated about 200 miles down Clinch River, passing dangerous rapids safely, and on into Tennessee; thence along the Ohio River to its mouth, where they sold the boat, and the entire company took passage on a steamboat via St. Louis, for Lexington, Missouri, where they arrived in safety, after having been out about six weeks,

and traveled more than 1500 miles on a flatboat. From Lexington, Mr. Colly came with his mother's family, to Ray County, and rented a farm near the present site of Mount Hope Church. He afterward removed to a farm on the east fork of Crooked River, and, after living there for two years, he took possession of a farm by pre-emption claim. He later sold this, and bought a farm near Halard (Rayville) where he lived until his death.

Eliza Turnidge, daughter of Elder William Turnidge, married Samuel Colly, in 1865. They became the parents of seven children, six girls and one boy. After her death, Mr. Colly married Martha McClain. She lived just two years. He then married Easter Turnidge, widow of Jessie C. Turnidge, and daughter of Edwin Odell. He has two daughters still living, by his first wife, Mary Ellen McCorkindale of Camden Township, Ray County, Missouri, and Julia Francis, of Lewisville, Arkansas.

Samuel Colly died in 1886. Mary Ellen, his daughter, married Robert McCorkindale, May, 1862. They had the following children:

William, born 1868, died 1898; Nichols, born 1870; John Thomas, born 1872; Elizabeth, born 1874; Robert Franklin, born 1876; Mary Ann, died 1877; Rowena Harrison, born 1878; Charles Wallace, born 1882; Isaac Milton, born 1886.

Rowena L., daughter of Samuel Colly and Easter (Turnidge) Colly, first married — Shoemake. Her second husband was Jess LaMar. His father, Charles LaMar, came from Powell Valley, Tennessee, with some of the Crowleys. There were five who came at this time. One was said to have been one John Crowley. This John Crowley, it is claimed by Mr. LaMar, purchased land in the Platte Purchase, near Liberty, Missouri. My great, great grandfather, John Crowley, purchased land in the Platte Purchase, near Liberty, and died there. He was there in 1819, at which time he was a charter member of the Primitive Baptist Church, called Big Shoal Church. My great grandfather, Jeremiah Crowley's wife Polly was an aunt to Charles LaMar.



Elder William F. Turnage (Turnidge), son of John Clevenger Turnidge and Emily Turnidge, died at his home in St. Joseph, Missouri, March 1, 1833.

William F. Turnage, son of John Clevenger Turnage, was born near Rayville, Missouri, August 24, 1886. He married Elizabeth Cox, April 20, 1907. He died at St. Joseph, Missouri, March 1933, and was buried at the Crowley Cemetery at Rayville, Mo. He was a Baptist minister, having had charge of the Woodbine Baptist Church at St. Joseph for several years past. He was a graduate of William Jewell College. He is survived by a wife and four children: Erol, Lenolay, Nolan and William Irvin. He had three brothers, S. C. Turnage and Jesse, of Rayville and I. A. Turnage of Kearney, Missouri.

*Marriage Bonds of Ray County, Missouri*

*C. H. Richmond*

"John C. Turnidge (son of Jesse Turnidge) to Emily Odell, June 25, 1874. By Aaron Odell, minister. (This was the parents of the above William F. Turnage).

"William F. Turnage to Elizabeth Cox, April 20, 1907. By Rev. W. R. Riggs.

"Irvin Turnage to Edna M. Brown (consent of parents), December 7, 1921. By Rev. W. F. Turnage.

"J. C. Turnage to Elizabeth Odell (both under age, consent of parents given).

"John Clayton Turnage (son of John Turnidge and grandson of Michial Turnidge), to Cleary Isenhouser (Ray County), October, 1880. By Cleary E. Isenhouser, minister.

"Thomas Turnage (brother of the above John), to Barbara Sloan, November 5, 1891. By Joshua McAdams.

"S. C. Turnage to Lucy A. Carter, February 18, 1898. By Rev. Horrace Whitehouse."

Sultanna Turnidge married Daniel Clevenger. Their children were:

Jess, Aaron, Pitman, John and Bartlett. Daughters—Lettie, Esther and Mahala.

Sultanna's mother, Easter Turnidge, was a sister to Jess Odell. Mahala Turnidge married Jeremiah Crowley, whose first wife died.

Mrs. Betsy Jane Wilson, wife of William Carson Wilson, was the daughter of Jess Odell, brother of Esther (Odell Turnidge) and Heneryetta (Hightower) Odell. Heneryetta Hightower was the daughter of Elizabeth Clevenger, who married Joseph Hightower of Nashville, Tennessee.

Betsy Wilson and her husband moved to the state of Idaho, where her husband died. They had two children: Raymond H. Wilson and Orin C. Wilson. Raymond married Retha Watson. They have one child, Raymond, Jr., aged six. Their home is in Weiser, Idaho.

Samuel P. Turnidge, youngest son of Elder William Turnidge, whose mother was Cornelia Ann, second wife of William Turnidge, married Nancy Elizabeth Hunt at Richmond, Missouri. They lived on the old home place, and Sam's father made his home with them after his wife's death. Sam's wife was called Toab. William Turnidge was evidently married to his second wife about 1840. From the files at the court house in Richmond, I found the following records, where he and his first wife deeded land to William Estes, in 1835. That is the last record where Martha Turnidge's name appears on the records.

In 1845, William and his second wife, Cornelia Ann, deeds land to Jacob Seek (William's son Harrison married Rebecca Seek). This land was in Township 53, Range 28, then a later record where William and Cornelia Ann deeds land to Jessie Turnidge (William, and Martha's son), in Section 33, Township 53, 1854.

Some extracts from the diary of an old friend of William Turnidge, a school teacher, who bought the old home place just a short time before Mr. Turnidge's death, is as follows:

December 25, 1875, old man Turnidge came with Sam horseback, being very old, the trip near overcame him.

October, 1867, Cornelia Turnidge, and John Shoemaker came in on a visit.



February, 1875, William Turnidge in bad condition, very weak.

February 20, 1875, William Turnidge died. He was born the sixth day of May, A. D., 1792, in the state of North Carolina.

December 11, 1881, Sam Turnidge and family gave possession, and left for Lawrence County, Missouri.

Samuel P. Turnidge and Nancy Elizabeth Turnidge's children: Leonia W., born March 10, 1867 (deceased). Anna Beeson lives at Webb City, Missouri. William W. Turnidge was killed near Carthage, Missouri, by electricity. Joshua David, Carthage, Missouri. Everett P. Turnidge, Carthage, Missouri. Lula Shea, Muskogee, Oklahoma. Claude A. Carthage, Missouri; Lawrence, Carthage. Myrtle Burns, deceased. Bertha Perry, Carthage, Missouri.

James Turnage was the eldest son of John (Turnage), and Catherine, his wife. He was the grandson of Michial Turnidge. He married Josephine Isenhour in the state of Missouri. He was four years of age when his father died. In his childhood days he lived with his widowed mother, near the home of his great uncle, Elder William Turnidge. After his marriage, he moved near Lawson, Missouri, and later moved to Oklahoma, where both he and his mother entered land. The mother made her home with him as long as she lived, and is buried near the home place.

James and Josephine Turnage had the following children:

Dessie, born May 25, 1888, married William Elton Kennedy, born March 3, 1876. They were married at the home place west of Lenore, Oklahoma, September 4, 1902. They have seven children: Elmer G., born February 1, 1903; Edna Cecil, born November 9, 1905; Alvin, born May 28, 1907; Amos, born April 9, 1910; Eva Edith, born January 10, 1912. She married Cecil Bennett. They have one daughter, Billey Charlene.

Walter Clayton, born August 28, 1916, Mildred Louise, born August 14, 1919.

Mary Catherine, born February 18, 1890, at Liberty, Missouri, married Howard Soule, February 8, 1911. Their

children: Bertha Marie, born January 4, 1912, married Edward Moore, June 17, 1931. Their one child, Edward Gerald, Frieda May, born December 26, 1917. Mary Saule is post mistress at Vici, Oklahoma. Lulu, second daughter of James Turnage, born February 11, 1892, married — Bohnert. They have four children: James, Milford, Loraine and Mildred. They live at Anthony, Kansas.

John Clayton Turnage, second son of John and Catherine Turnage, was two years of age when his father died. He lived in Missouri with the exception of a short time in Oklahoma, since he was born. He married Mary Isenhour (sister to James Turnage's second wife). No children. Children by first wife: William Edgar, John Samuel and Luther. William Edgar, born October 2, 1883. His wife, Grace Charlotte (Kennamon), was born November 3, 1887. They were married at Carmargo, Oklahoma, December 20, 1904. Their children:

Bertha May, born September 20, 1905.

Edwina Maud, born December 20, 1908.

Zelphia Alesea, born August 17, 1910.

Wava Phoenia, born May 8, 1913.

Infant, born dead, January 25, 1916.

Paul Edward, born December 14, 1918.

Bertha May, married Carl Coonce. No children.

Wava, married Everett Stanaland, August 10, 1929. They had two children: Thresa Yevonne, born May 30, 1930; Patricia Ann, born November 12, 1932.

Edwina, married Charles Harrison, April 10, 1931. No children.

Zelphia, married Lee Booth, August 13, 1932. No children.

John Clayton Turnage and his second wife are living in Excelsior Springs, Missouri.

Thomas Allen is the youngest son of John Turnage and Catherine (Foster) Turnage. He was born February 10, 1863. After his father's death (he died in the Civil War), in Ray County, Missouri. He married Barbara Angeline Sloan, November 5, 1890. She was the daughter of Henderson and



Rebecca Sloan, early pioneers of Ray County, Missouri, natives of Kentucky, who migrated from there to Nashville, Tennessee and to Missouri.

Thomas Allen and his wife, Barbara Turnage, have the following children:

Elva, born 1892, married Frank Grohs in 1909. One child, Mildred Elva, died January 10, 1918. John Robert, born 1894, served in the World War.

Mary Turnidge, eldest daughter of Michial Turnidge and his wife, was born in Ray County, Missouri, March 3, 1832. She married Larkin Vanderpoole, born June 28, 1831. He was of the pioneer Vanderpooles who came to Missouri in a very early day, and settled in Ray County. Holland, being the head of the family.

In the early incidents of Ray County, as published in the first history of said county, are the following interesting items:

The day after Holland Vanderpoole was married, he and his wife rode horse back to Richmond to get their household goods. From a merchant, named Slothard, they purchased the necessary supply and started home. Mr. Vanderpoole carried the tableware in a bucket, placed on the horse in front of him. When just out of town, the toe of Mr. Vanderpoole's horse striking a root, the animal fell; the rider and the dishes went over his head; the former was bruised; the latter broken to pieces. Mr. Vanderpoole lived in a log hut with one room; the latch string hung on the outside, and at his hovel "the richest were poor, and the poor dwelt in abundance." People were very neighborly in those days, and visited each other frequently. Visitors and all, slept on the floor. One night Mr. Vanderpoole and his wife were alone in their cabin. The former was asleep on the loom bench; the latter busy at her wheel. Mr. Vanderpoole was suddenly awakened by his wife, who, greatly frightened, said a bear was trying to get into the house; that she saw its paw through the latchhole in the door. Mr. Vanderpoole, taking his gun and a butcher knife in hand, opened the door, to be greeted by a Negro woman, who, fleeing from her master,

Jerry Crowley, sought shelter from the snow storm. The weather was very cold and the snow deep. The woman's clothes were frozen stiff. Mr. Crowley was not the least unkind to the negress. She had a mania for running away.

In one (November) day, Holland Vanderpoole killed five deer. It was near Crooked River. He dragged them, one by one, to that stream; made a bark canoe, and floated them home. Winant Vanderpoole had a pet bear and a pet panther which played in the yard and were fondled by the children. The pioneer was a hard worker. He had to fell huge trees; clear his land, maul rails, build fences. Wives made their husbands pads of feathers to wear on their shoulders while carrying green rails and heavy timbers.

In the year 1822, a man from New England, who was engaged in buying furs, pelts, etc. from citizens of Ray County, for which he exchanged pins and needles, became enamored of a fair, bucolic damsel, living in the vicinity of the present town of Hardin. The Yankee sought and won the maiden's hand and heart. At the appointed time, the knot was tied by an old man, who was Justice of the Peace. After the ceremonial, the "coon skin man" as the peddler was called, paid the Justice for his trouble, in pins and needles, and the twain went on their way rejoicing. Ever after, the justice was known as the "pin and needle squire."

Soon after, Richmond was founded, Billey Bales, a new-comer, went to Richmond and told Charles Moorehead, a merchant, that he wanted to buy some honey; and in reply to the question, "What is it worth?" was answered, "Twenty five cents a gallon." "I'll take all you have got," rejoined Bales. He was invited into the cellar, where, on finding 2,000 gallons, he said, "I only want a keg!"

Meadors Vanderpoole and Larkin Vanderpoole, came to Oregon with the emigrant train of 1852. Meadors was captain of the train. They first settled in Polk County, and later moved to Benton County, where Larkin Vanderpoole practiced medicine in 1869. They finally moved to Prineville, and later to Dufur, Wasco County, where Dr. Vanderpoole became widely known through his successful cure of cancer.



He died there, March 24, 1894. Mary Vanderpoole, his wife, died at the old home place in Dufur, March 6, 1901.

William F. Vanderpoole, their son, was born in Polk County, Oregon, December 8, 1852. He is a farmer in Wasco County and acquired considerable wealth. He is the only one of the family now living. One daughter-in-law is living in the Vanderpoole home in Dufur, Oregon.

Willard Lane Vanderpoole, son of Mary and Larkin Vanderpoole, was born December 24, 1856, Rebecca Jane, born January 24, 1862. She married — Wilson of The Dalles, Oregon.

William Turnidge, brother of Mary Vanderpoole, came to Oregon with the Vanderpooles in 1852. He was the youngest child of Michial and Jemmima Turnidge. He left Dufur, and went to Montana, where he died of pneumonia, at Queens River. Mary's sister, Jane Turnidge, married E. Rowland. She died in Missouri.

#### *The Family of Mary (Turnidge) Shirley*

Mary Turnidge, daughter of William Turnidge and Martha Fletcher, was born in Ray County, Missouri. She married Henery Shirley. They homesteaded land near the home of her father in Ray County. They lived there until they separated, when Mary came west with her daughter, Martha Givens and her husband. Their first child, Eliza Jane, was born in Missouri, January 9, 1851. She married J. W. Smith, December 25, 1867. They had one son, J. W. (William) Smith, Jr., born August 23, 1872 at Hatchita, New Mexico. He died there. Her second husband was James F. Patton, veteran of the Civil War. They had eight children:

Tillie May, died in infancy; C. F. Patton, of Centerville, Iowa; Jessie A., Marsing, Iowa; Henery M., Boise, Idaho; Dora Ellen, died 1902, age 20; Harwood and Bern Patton of Sublette, Iowa.

The family started pioneering on the western front of Kansas, taking up land in Cowley County, and later Chautauqua County. They left the state of Missouri in 1876 and in 1885 Mrs. Patton moved with her family to Seward County and filed on a homestead northeast of the long since

vanquished town of Springfield. Two years later Mr. Patton died, leaving the care of the family to his wife. She afterward married E. G. Johnson in 1901, while at the home of her son at Aspen, Colorado. They returned to the family homestead, where she and her sons, Wood and Berne, lived until recent years.

In early life, Eliza Shirley united with the Primitive Baptist church, however, there being no church of that faith near her, she joined the Methodist Episcopal church and donated a parcel of land on which to build a church house, so that it might be handy for her to attend services.

The second child of Mary Shirley was Levena Ann. Third, William Kalef. Fourth Martha Susan. She married — Givens, January 9, 1876. They came to Nevada, where they lived for three years, then migrated to Idaho.

They pitched camp on Snake River 53 years prior to 1934. Mr. Givens desired to move on and find a better place to locate, but his wife being weary of traveling, said: "No, I am going to stay right here! If you go on, you go alone!"

They stayed and filed a homestead on the camping site which later proved to be what is now the famous Givens Hot Springs.

Mr. and Mrs. Givens had four children:

Berry, Granville, Guy and Jessie. Mrs. Givens and her first husband separated and she married Gus Yanke in 1907.

Additional children of Mary Shirley:

John Granville, Othello, Charles Lee, one deceased, Ruth Dovey, Harrison Fletcher (committed suicide), Timothy living with his sister, Mrs. Yank. Othello lives at Boise, Idaho.

#### *Idaho, "The Gem of the Mountains"*

Idaho was said to have been named by Colonel Craig of Craig's Mountain, Nez Perce County. The name was given prior to 1861.

Joaquin Miller, the poet, states that he was riding pony express at the time rumors reached them through the Nez Perce Indians, that gold was to be found on the headwaters and tributaries of Salmon River:

"I had lived with the Indians, and Colonel Craig, who had



spent most of his life with them, often talked with me about possible discoveries in the mountains to the right, as we rode to Orofino, and of what the Indians knew of the then unknown region. Gallop your horse as I have done hundreds of times, against the rising sun, as you climb the Sweet Water Mountains far away to the right. You will see the name of Idaho written on the mountain top; at least you will see a peculiar and beautiful light at sunrise; a sort of diadem on two grand clusters of mountains that bare away under the clouds 50 miles distant. I called Colonel Craig's attention to this peculiar and beautiful arched light. 'That,' said he, 'is what the Indians call E-dah-hoe; which means, the light, or diadem, on the line of the mountains.' "

"That was the first time I had ever heard the name. Later in September, 1861, I returned, when I rode pony express into the newly discovered camp, to establish an express office. I took with me an Indian from Lapwai. We followed an Indian trail, crossed Craig's Mountain (then Camas Prairie) and had all the time, E-dah-hoe Mountain for our objective point.

"On my return to Lewiston, I wrote a letter containing a brief account of our trip to the mines, and it was published in one of the Oregon papers. I have forgotten which one. In the account, I often mentioned E-dah-hoe, but spelled it I-d-a-h-o; leaving the pronunciation unmarked by any diacritical signs. So that, perhaps, may have been the first to give it its present spelling; but I did not originate the word."

Ex-Senator Nesbith of Oregon, gives the following account, as follows:

"The bill passed the House of Representatives, designating the present territory of Idaho as 'Montana'. . . When it came up for consideration in the Senate on the 3rd day of March, 1862, Senator Wilson of Massachusetts, moved to strike out the word 'Montana' and insert Idaho. Mr. Harding of Oregon said, 'I think the word Idaho is preferable to Montana. Idaho in English, signifies 'The Gem of the Mountains.' "

## BOOK II

### HERALDRY

"Coats of arms were adopted for three purposes; the first was to honor and adorn the family, of him that had honored his country, and to set him apart from the rest, which had not been deserving of this honor. The subject of honorable descent is an interesting subject; there is no quality to which every one in his heart has greater respect and reverence. And by reason of this respect and reverence, armorial bearings are one of the earliest outward and visible signs which make their appearance, when a family commences to make its rise in the scale of social prominence." (Sir Edward Bridges' autobiography and Fox Davies, *Armorial Families*).

Every man who held land in England after the Norman conquest, was of the upper class. He was "nobillis" or known, and of a rank distinct and apart, from the remainder of the population.

The art of heraldry states that the arms are the sign of the technical rank of gentility; rank, emanating from the Crown. However, descent from a Royal family is honorable, only in proportion to the worthiness of the persons from whom the descent is claimed. In reading the history of the past Kings and Queens of Europe, I find there were many who were true and noble, while many were ignoble and base.

Duncan I. of Scotland (from whom the Duncans, of my maternal grandmother's people claimed descent), was said to have caused the murder of 1040 people, during his seven years reign, after succeeding his father, Malcolm II., in 1033. Henry II. was considered an honorable ruler, considering the period in which he lived. He was the grandson of William, the conqueror, and was the first of the long and illustrious line of the Plantagenets. He was a reformer and was said to have brought about many reforms in government. He was regarded as one of the greatest Kings of Eng-



land, and his wife, Ellinor, was said to have been not only the wickedest, but the most beautiful, and the richest Queen in her own right, whoever graced the Throne of England. She was divorced from her first husband, and she was the wife of two Kings, and the mother of two Kings. Every king and Queen, who has sat upon an English Throne, since their time, has been a descendant of this Royal couple.

All the glory or the shame, we find in this long line of English rulers during the past seven centuries, has been the history of Henry and Ellinor's posterity! King John, who has been called the worst King who ever wore the Crown of England, and the chivalry of Richard I.; the feebleness and vacillation of Henry III.; the inglorious reign and death of Richard II.; and the illustrious life of Henry V.; and the weak and ignominious reign of Henry VI., who was crowned November 6, 1429, and died in the Tower of London, May 24, 1471; then the brilliant career of John, Duke of Bedford, the pride of the English nobility, who with knight and vassal, swept over the fair field of France like the beesom of destruction in his track, and who at last stamped his name with everlasting infamy with the indelible blood of Joan of Arc; then we read of the enormities of Edward IV., and his brother Richard III., who expiated his crimes with his life upon Bosworth field; the wickedness and cruelty of Henry VIII., whose hands were red with the blood of two wives, and the appalling crimes of Mary I.; the deplorable ending of Charles I.; the tyranny and flight from the country of King James II.; then we read of the long and glorious reign of the beloved Queen Victoria. This must all be taken as a whole, by those who claim descent from Henry and Ellinor. We must accept the good with the bad.

Heraldry is an emblem of honor, and as such, inspire a family pride in the descendants of such heroes as Edward, the Black Prince, who won deathless fame by his chivalry at the battle of Cressy, when he captured the banner of John, King of Bohemia, on which was inscribed the legend, "Iches Dien" (I serve). This was the motto of the Prince of Wales, and is to this day. Those things are fine

to hand down to one's descendants. However, the brightest shield of all, is the emblem of honor and integrity.

My line of ancestors have been, with but few exceptions, a line of honest, plain, and conscientious, God-fearing people. They have earned their bread by the sweat of their brow, toiling by day, and sleeping the sleep of the just by night, and bowing their knee to none save their God only.

"Let no man your soul enslave; be independent, generous, brave; your fathers such example gave, and such revere."

Far better and more glorious is this than all the crowns and coronets and scepters and heraldic emblems that ever flashed in the sunlight of Heaven.

"The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power, and all that beauty, all that wealth ere gave, await alike the inevitable hour, the paths of glory lead but to the grave."

### OUR ANCESTORS

ARMS: Vert on a Chevron or an Estoile of sixteen points between two roses Gu. CREST: on a Mount vert a Sun in splendor, charged with a rose Gu. MOTTO: Mihi consulit Dens (Translated: Heaven is my home). General Armory of England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales.

—By Burke.

### *The Family of Crowley vide Crawley*

### *Middlesex, Stourbridge and Herts Counties*

The above Coat of Arms was granted to Ambrose Crowley, a Quaker. At a visit of 1682-3 he disclaimed all right to arms and gentility, he being a Quaker. His son, Sir Ambrose Crowley, was Sheriff of London, 1706-7 and got a grant of arms (the above grant). (Burke's Peerage).

Derivation of the name: Family names had their origin in England in the 11th and 12th centuries, about the time of the Conquest. Names were derived from the occupation or circumstances connected with families. The first Crowley in England was a large land owner. His land was in-



festes with crows. The word la or le means land in England, and from that, and the crows, the name Crowley, came into existence. (See our family names in England, also surnames in England.)

John Crowley (land owner), living in 1597, Harpole Herts County, England. His children: Richard, Margaret, Edward, Anne, William, Elizabeth, Joan and Judith.

"Sir" Francis Crowley, born 1545, Beds., England... Wife, born 1546. Valentine Crowley living in 1553, Essex County, Todington Beds. Wife, Agnes Bargesse. ARMS of "Sir" Francis Crowley: A Crane ppr., in the dexter claw; a fleur-de-lis. MOTTO: Non-onnia-possumus, omnes.

Thomas Crowley, living in 1553, Essex County. Daughter and co-heir, Joan, married Thomas Meade.

Thomas Crowley, born 1602 (St. Albans), Herts County, England. Died January 20, 1621. Wife, Susan Prince, born 1604, died April 10, 1625. Children: Thomas Crowley, Jr., born January 21, 1625, died September 8, 1669. His wife, Marie Galbrith, born June 2, 1633.

Ambrose Crowley I. born 1622 (ancestor of the Crowleys of America). His father was John Crowley. (Harlean Publications) Ambrose I. married Mary Granger, born 1623, at Rowley Stafford, England. Their son, Ambrose, Jr., born 1644, married Mary Hall.

"Sir" Ambrose Crowley, born 1660. His wife, Lady Crowley, born 1661. Their eldest son, Ambrose, Jr., married Mary Owen, born 1666, died October 11, 1713; second son, John Crowley, married Theodocia Gascoigne. Their children: John Crowley (father of Jeremiah Crowley the I.), born November 3, 1689, Middlesex County, died January 2, 1727. (Jeremiah's wife was Effie—. They came to America about 1754. His son, John, was born in England about 1753.) Mary Crowley, daughter of Sir Ambrose, and Theodocia Gascoigne, was born 1689, died February, 1755. She married James Hallet. Lettice, married John Hinde Cottoon. Sarah, born 1699, married Humphery Parsons. Anne married Richard Flemmings. Elizabeth married John St. John.

Copied from the Harleian Publications, Musgraves Obitu-

aries: Ambrose (Sir) Knt, Alden Lond. Died 7, October, 1713. M. P. for Andover. Ambrose, son, of Sir Ambrose Knt. Ironmonger, died 21, May, 1754. John, son of Sir Ambrose Knt. Died 6, July, 1755, Ironmonger, M. P. for Queensboro (Member of Parliament). Lady Crowley, relict, of Sir Ambrose, Knt. Died 24 of June, 1727.

Ambrose Crowley (son of John Crowley, born 1694) was born 1718, died 1754. Wife was born 1695. Their children: Mary, born 1720, died 1746, married "Sir" William Stanhope; Ann born 1721, died 1746; John, born 1719, died 1734; Elizabeth, born 1725, —, married John Ashburton.

Thomas Crowley (son of Robert Crowley) was christened February 17, 1622. His wife was born in Herts County, 1624. Children: Thomas, Jr., born June 24, 1661; William, born September 5, 1664; Joseph, born, November 26, 1627; Daniel, died August 6, 1660.

Thomas Crowley, born 1624, Herts. County. Wife born 1626. A son, Robert, born November 9, 1647.

George Crowley, St. Albans, Herts. County, born 1581, buried March 10, 1614. Wife, Judith (Clark), born 1583. Children: Sara, born September 16, 1604, died November 25, 1617; Elizabeth, born August 25, 1606, died August 11, 1616.

John Crowley, born 1598, buried March 28, 1662. Wife, born 1600. Children: Agnes, born January 10, 1621, buried August 25, 1630, Grissel, Herts. County.

John Crowley, born 1598, St. Albans, Herts. County, died December 27, 1661. Wife, Elizabeth Gilmet, born 1600. Children: Robert, born November 3, 1639; Martha, born —, buried January 2, 1635; Thomas, born February 20, 1625; William, born January 25, 1629, buried September 9, 1682, wife's name Elizabeth; John, born —, —, wife, Marie; Mary, born February 19, 1632, buried October 1, 1643; Walter, born —, buried January 2, 1635.

John Crowley (son of John Crowley and Elizabeth Gilmet), christened January 25, 1629 (Herts. County). Wife, Marie, born 1631. Children:



Elizabeth, born May 3, 1655, buried July 4, 1678, married Joseph Carpenter. Children: John, born August 23, 1668; Rachel, born October 9, 1670; Rachel 2nd, born November 17, 1672, buried December, 1675.

John Crowley (a Baptist), born 1669, Herts. County, England.

John Crowley, born 1683, died 1727, married Theodocia Gascoigne, born 1692, died May 17, 1782. Had children.

Charles Boone, born 1723, at Lee Kent. Wife, Theodocia Crowley, born 1725. Father's name, John Crowley. Mother's name, Theodocia Gascoigne. Daughter, Harriet Boone, born 1744.

John Crowley (an uncle of Jeremiah Crowley, family tradition) was arrested in 1610 as a dissenter, and William Crowley was arrested in 1634, as a dissenter. He was exiled to the Governor of Ireland, and later made his escape, and came to America and settled in Virginia in 1638. His son William of Amelia County, and Benjamin Crowley, made their wills which were filed at the court house in Amelia County. They changed the spelling of their name to Crawley.

The father of William and Jeremiah, was John Crowley, an ironmonger, and a large land owner. He was the father of eight or nine sons. John Crowley was the first Crowley to become a Primitive Baptist. In every generation of his descendants there have been many who have followed in his footsteps. Our people have been Baptists from his line down through the years to the present time. After the split in the church and the Missionary Baptist came into existence, some of our people became identified with them. Back of John Crowley (our English ancestor), our people were Quakers. Ambrose Crowley I. and his son, Thomas, were Quakers. Thomas was said to be very wealthy.

"Sir" Thomas Crowley was born 1759. He married Mary Lambert, who was born October 23, 1760. Their children were:

Charles Crowley, born 1751, died January 17, 1856.

John L. Crowley, born October 18, 1755.

William Crowley, son of John Crowley and Elizabeth

(Gilmet) Crowley, born January 27, 1627, had the following children:

Maria, born 1652; Hester, born 1653; Rachel, born 1659.

### *The Crowleys of Ireland*

The name anglicized Crawley, Croley, Crolly, Croly, Crowley. The arms of Mac Tiege Crowley, living in Ireland, born 1572, Killinacross, County Armagh, Ireland, or Gyronny of ten ar, and sa. Crest: A Wolf pass, sa. The crest of William Crowley: A Harrow horizontal. The Irish Crowleys are mostly Catholic, while the English Crowleys are all Protestants. I have never known of a Catholic in our branch of the family in America.

Our ancestor, Jeremiah Crowley, met his death at the hands of the Indians in Henderson County, Kentucky. He had seven or eight brothers who came to Virginia early in the 18th century. Benjamin Crowley, one of the brothers, was killed in Georgia, where the city of Mobile, Alabama, is now situated, that being a part of Georgia at the time he was killed by the Seminole Indians.

Our Crowleys first settled in Prince George County, Virginia, but migrated to Halifax County and from there to Amelia County. They finally moved on into the Franklin District, where they lived in a fort on French Broad River, North Carolina. According to tradition, two of their children were born in this fort. Later this district became a part of Tennessee.

At the time of the Indian Wars, North Carolina voted 12,000 pounds for the construction of forts; however, it was said, that Governor Lyttleton's treaty of peace, negotiated with the Indians at the close of 1759, was worse than a crime. It was a hideous blunder. His domineering attitude and tyrannical treatment of the Indians aroused their bitterest animosity.

On February 1, 1760, while a large party (including the family of Patric Calhoun), numbering in all about 150 persons, were removing from the long cane settlement into Georgia, they were suddenly attacked by 150 mounted Cherokee Indians, who slaughtered about 50 of them.



Some of the Crowleys, at that time, moved to Georgia and settled in the district of Augusta. Some of the family remained there, while others, including Jeremiah, Samuel, William and Benjamin, sons of Jeremiah, sold the land which they had, and went into Kentucky when the Henderson Land Company sent Daniel Boone to pilot the colonist into the Transylvanian settlement.

#### *The Crowleys of Ireland*

William Crowley went from England to Ireland, and was said to have owned a large estate there. He was one of the brothers who came to England from France, at the time of the Conquest. The surname, however, had its origin in England. John Crowley had a large body of land, in one of the shires, in England, (Hertsford shire) the Crest of William Crowley I, in Ireland, was a triangular harrow.

Redditch, a town in Worcestershire, England, situated near the Warwickshire border, is a district producing needles and fish hooks, also engineering works. It is 15 miles south of Birmingham. This is the Crowley needle factory. It is an old establishment, and when Jeremiah Crowley and Effie, his wife, came to America, they brought many of those needles with them. They were kept in our family in Missouri until my great-grandfather's death, when they were divided among the children. The negro foreman kept five sets of the needles. One set of the needles was given to me.

#### *The Crowleys of Virginia (Northumberland County)*

John Crowley, born 1640, died 1728. His wife born 1642. Son, Bohn, born 1695, died 1770, married Hannah Kenner. Son, Thomas, born 1697, died 1726, married his brother's widow, Hannah (Kenner) Crowley.

John Crowley, born 1700, died 1758. Wife born 1702. Children: Mary, born 1723, died 1761; Rodham Kenner, born 1725, died 1761; John Jr., born 1717. Wife born 1728.

Kenner Crowley (son of John Crowley and Anna Haynee Crowley), born 1708. Married Mrs. Street, born 1804, Northumberland. Their son, Kenner R., born 1828, married Miss Saunders; second wife, Miss Rice.

Kenner Crowley, born 1732, died 1785, married Nancy —, born 1733. Son, Kenner W., born October, 1785, died 1825.

Kenner Crowley, born 1802 (son of Kenner Crowley and Miss Street), married Nancy Hatchett, born 1804, daughter of Wm. Hatchett and Elizabeth Farmer. Son, Kenner, born 1828, married Miss Saunders, born 1829.

Montram Ball Crowley Jr., born 1795 (son of Montram Ball Crowley and Miss Haynee), married Fannie Campbell, born 1797. Son, Jefferson, born 1821; Alpheus, born 1822; Lillie, born 1824.

John Crowley (son of John and Hannah Kenner Crowley), born 1730, married Sarah Harding, born 1732.

Mattram Crowley Sr., born 1767, February 17.

Mary, born 1785, died 1813; John, born April, 1791, married Betsy Muse and later Miss Williams.

Hannah, born July 31, 1778, married Dr. Samuel McCurdy and later Joseph Hudnall.

John Crowley married Judith Ball, born 1730, died April, 1759, daughter of Spencer Ball and Martha Montrom. Son, Spencer, born May 4, 1754; John, born September 18, 1756 (Charleston, Virginia).

Copy of the will of Benjamin Crowley of Amelia County:  
 "In the name of God Amen: I Benjamin Crowley, being in my right and perfect senses and memory, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, in manner and form following: I give and bequeath to my nephew David Crowley Jones, fifteen negroes named as follows, Phil, a negro man, Tobo his wife and their children called—Patience, Bob, and Addie. Also Lidia and her children called Thur, Lucy, Liddy, Prince, Billey, and Jeffie. Also Dave a negro man, Peg, his wife, and her children called Pat. A negro man called Dick. All which Negroes I give unto my Nephew Crowley Jones. I also give unto my Nephew David Crowley Jones all my



Stock, Plantation and my horses which are now on the Plantation, which my late brother John Crowley gave me in his last Will and Testament. In the Year of our Lord 1793.

"Benjamin Crowley."

Note—The author is indebted to Ariel L. Crowley and to his father, Clarence H. Crowley, for much of the English genealogy of the Crowleys written in this book.

William Crowley (Crowley) came to Amelia County, presumably, about 1741, as that is the first date on which the name of Crowley appears on the records at the Amelia County court house. William Sr. made his will in 1744, and left his property to his beloved wife, Sarah Crowley. In 1779 her will was filed, leaving all her property to be equally divided between her sons, William, John, Benjamin and David. A number of the descendants of these Crowleys went to Henderson County, Kentucky, about the same time the Crowleys went, in 1776-8.

Many colonists began moving into Tennessee and Kentucky, which was called "The dark and bloody ground" in 1775. Transylvania was formed out of Kentucky County, Virginia. The colonists invaded Virginia as early as 1775. This country ran at the back of North Carolina and Virginia, beginning at Tyrol Mountain on the South Carolina boundary line, thence due west to a point east of Long Island of Holston. It ran in a straight line in the direction of the Ohio River to its junction with the Kentucky River. This land comprised parts of Virginia, North Carolina and the greater portion of Tennessee and Kentucky.

Many flat boats containing women and children were floated down the river into Kentucky, bringing men with their families, carrying tools, and seeking a place to settle in the wilderness.

The Crowleys (William, Benjamin and Samuel), patented land in the Transylvania District, Henderson County, in 1778, and paid taxes on same until 1812, and Benjamin Jr. paid taxes to 1836. (Files at Frankfort, Kentucky).

Through Judge Richard Henderson of Chappel Hill, North Carolina, the Transylvania Land Company at Wantauga,

Tennessee, made a treaty with the Cherokee Indians, for 10,000 pounds of merchandise, and ceded to the company a vast domain between the Ohio and Tennessee. The title was afterward declared to be worthless and was abolished in 1777. Virginia organized the greater part of the territory as the county of Virginia after annulling the title. The settlers were left to their own devices.

There was raid after raid, by the Indians, incited by Lieutenant Governor Henry Hamilton, who commanded the British Fort at Detroit. He was called the hair buying General, as he paid rewards for the number of scalps they brought back. (Ashes' History of North Carolina).

Richard Henderson in behalf of Henderson and Company, sent Daniel Boone (then living in the Salsbury District, North Carolina), and John Findley, John Stuart, Joseph Holden, James Mooney and others, to explore the wilderness of Kentucky.

From the records at Frankfort, Kentucky, there were only three of the Crowleys who entered land. Many of them drew land in Georgia, in the Oglethorpe District, in 1785. Among them were John Crowley, Samuel, James, Benjamin Sr., and Benjamin Jr. Also others.

John Crowley remained in Georgia until about 1798, when trouble arose in connection with the land, which was found to be of the poorest soil to be found in the state of Georgia. Political troubles also came up, and the Crowleys and Munkers families, and McClains, left there, and came to Powell Valley, Tennessee. Samuel H. Crowley was manager of a store at Philadelphia, Tennessee, Loudin County. Most of the Crowleys settled in Campbell and Claiborne counties, which is divided by Powell's River.

The state of North Carolina granted to Henderson and Company 200,000 acres of land to be laid off in one survey. Powell's Valley runs through the entire eastern side. Settlements were made 10 years prior. The river derived its name from Ambrose Powell.

In 1761 "The long Hunters," a party of 19 men, went to what is now Lee County, Virginia. On a birch tree on Pow-



ell's River they found cut the name of Ambrose Powell, and from that circumstance came the name of Powell's River, Powell's Valley, and Powell's Mountain. Many of the colonists made their home in Powell's Valley, Tennessee. Among those were John Crowley, his son Jeremiah, and Samuel, a younger son, Berry Crowley, son of Jeremiah Crowley I, brother to John. Bill Crowley, son of Berry Crowley. James Crowley, son of Samuel Crowley, and his wife, Francis Crowley. James Crowley went to Alabama, where he remained until 1816. Both he and his eldest son, Sam Crowley, James Crowley and John Crowley Sr., were first cousins. James married Mary McClain before going to Alabama. John Crowley married Elizabeth McClain. A number of the Crowleys married into the McClain family. The county of McClain, Kentucky, was named for the McClains. John Crowley's father and mother and brother, Benjamin, and two uncles, lived in Henderson County, Kentucky.

Some of the Crowleys went to Georgia about 1774; however, it was not until the year 1785, when John Crowley drew land in the Oglethorpe District through the land lottery. The records are as follows:

"Oglethorp Co. Ga. John Crowley, Land Grant Year 1785. Samuel Elbert Gov. Tract of Land containing 250 acres. In Co. of Wilkes, bounded on all sides by vacant land. Land granted in the 9th. year of American Independence. Page 307 In Reg'. Land Grants. Atlanta Ga.

"John Crowley—Geo. Mathews Gov. Grant made in year 1787 June 30th. Northwardly by Benjamin Crowley's land. East by Scotts, and vacant land south by surveyed, and vacant land, and west by Thomas Hill Reg. June 5' 1789.

"Oglethorp Co. Hatchette Dist. James Crowley Drew Lot 11-12 Dist of Baldwin. Abraham Crowley, and Benjamin Crowley Sr. drew in same Dist. Year 1787.

"Benjamin Crowley Jr. Oglethorp Co. Ga. No. 90. Warrent dated May 4, 1801 and surveyed May 19, 1801 By H. Luckie S. O. C. adv. July 1, 1801. 1st. Lottery 1806. Samuel Crowley of Tramells Dist. Clarke Co. Drew Lot 225, Dist. 14, in Baldwin Co. 2nd. Lot 242-15 Dist. Archibald, same

dist. and county drew Lot no. 95, in 21' Dist. Wilkason Co."

The old home of John Crowley was situated four and one-half miles south of Savannah, Georgia. It was there that my great-grandfather, Jeremiah Crowley, his brother, Samuel, and other children in the family, were born. They were in Powell Valley, Tennessee, in 1800. Polly Crowley, daughter of John and Elizabeth Crowley, was born in Campbell County, Tennessee (Powell's Valley), in 1802. Her sister, Elizabeth, was born in 1804, and James, by second wife, Margaret, in 1810. John Crowley's first wife was Elizabeth McClain; Thomas, by first wife, born 1800. She died in Campbell County, Tennessee.

On my trip there (November, 1933), I found many records of deeds and sales of land by the Crowleys, both in Campbell, and Claiborne Counties. John owned land on both sides of Powell's river, and sold it to Thomas Mc. Clain when he went to Missouri. Many of the Crowleys (the Berry Crowley line) are living just across the state line in Whitely County, Kentucky. The tradition has always been in the family that our ancestor, Jeremiah (Jeffie) Crowley, was killed by the Indians, somewhere in Kentucky, and buried under an old chestnut tree, on the banks of the Ohio River. No one seemed to know just where, or how he was killed, except that it was in a skirmish with the Indians. The story was often repeated by the different branches of the family, until it seemed more like a myth, than a reality.

Last September, 1933, the following clipping was sent me, by one of the Crowleys in Mississippi, who was a great-great-grandson of David Crowley, brother of John and Benjamin Crowley. Knowing that my great-grandfather, John, had a brother Benjamin, who went with him to Georgia in 1785, and as we had never heard of him since, I was deeply interested:



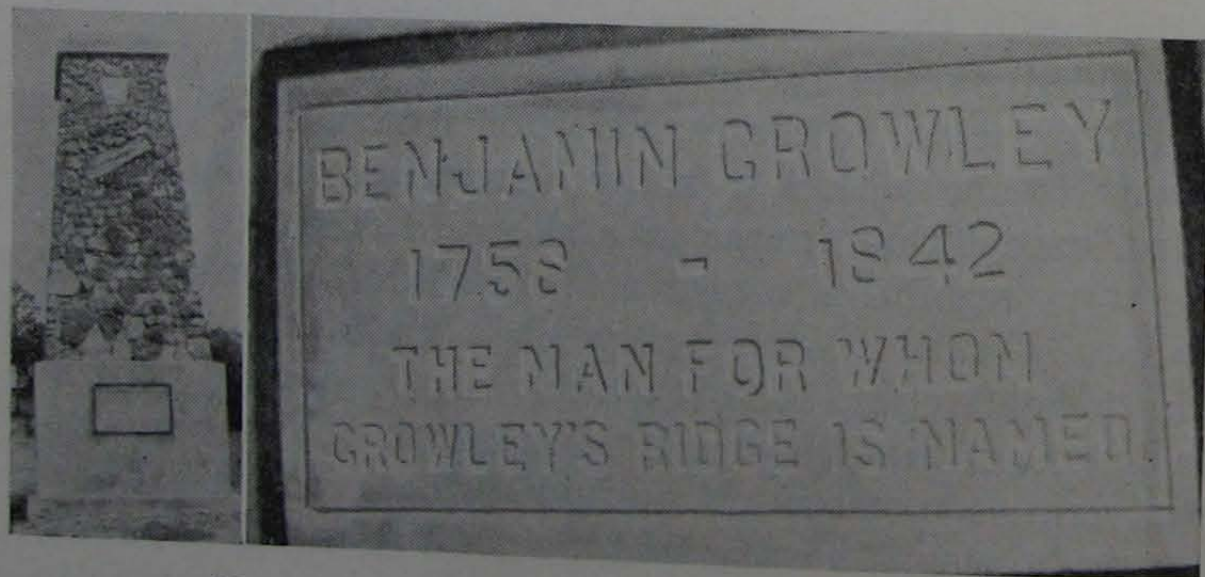
## CROWLEY PARK FETE WILL BE HELD TODAY

Dedication Expected to Draw Large Crowd.  
NOTABLES WILL ATTEND

Green County Will Observe 100th Anniversary—  
Governor Futrell, Governor Parks and  
Senator Caraway on Program

Special to the Commercial Appeal.

"Paragould, Arkansas, August 29.—All was ready to-night for the dedication of the Crowley Ridge Memorial Park and the celebration of Green County's 100th birthday anniversary tomorrow at the home place of Benjamin Crowley, pioneer settler of Green County and the man for whom Crowley Ridge was named. Green County was formed Nov. 5, 1833, but the celebration is being held at the present time because of the favorable weather conditions at this period. Good Roads to Park.



Monument and Plaque of Benjamin Crowley

"Members of the county highway force and the state highway department have been grading the roads leading to the park, repairing the bridges and making other improvements for the benefit of the thousands expected to attend the celebration. The state highway department will have ten highway patrolmen here to handle the traffic.

"The meeting is scheduled to begin at 10 a. m. The dedication of the monument to the grave of Benjamin Crowley is the first thing on the afternoon's program. Miss Evelyn Long will unveil the monument.

"Governor Futrell, a native of Green County, will deliver an address. Music will be furnished by the band, preceding the address of Senator Hattie W. Caraway. Governor Guy Sparks of Missouri will speak following Mrs. Caraway. The relic and antique show will be an outstanding feature of the celebration. It will be housed in the home of Ben Crowley, great, great, grand son of the pioneer. Much of it will be donated to the society and will be the nucleus for a Crowley's Ridge Museum, which will be a permanent part of the state park. A letter was received from Charles H. Brough, former governor, stating that he would appear on tomorrow's program. He also sent \$1 for an associate membership in the Crowley's Ridge Historical Society.

"Among the relatives of the Crowley family that are here for the celebration, are: Mrs. Belle Crowley Watts, of Glendale, Calif.; Lucian Crowley, of Kansas City; Mr. and Mrs. Herbert Woods of Nevada, Mo., and Mrs. J. D. Sipert and two sons, J. D., Jr., and Olan, of Miami, Fla. Sheriff Crowley of this county is a direct descendant of the pioneer.

"The business houses of Paragould will close at noon tomorrow instead of Thursday, the last of the regular summer holidays, and all the rural schools of the county will be dismissed in order that the people desiring to do so may attend the big gathering at Walcot. (Walcot is on the grounds of the old Crowley home stead.)

"The Hot Springs Chamber of Commerce 'Silver Streak' sound car, will carry the addresses of the speakers and other features of the program to the people who will attend the big gathering. Two moving picture companies have wired that they would send representatives to take pictures of the celebration and park dedication."

When I read this article, I decided that I would go to Paragould, Arkansas, and I believed that I would get the



clew that would lead me to the old home of my ancestor, Jeremiah Crowley, "somewhere in Kentucky." A biographical history written by Benjamin Crowley, grandson of Benjamin I., came into my hands through the county clerk at Paragould, and in this sketch, he mentioned that his grandfather, came to Arkansas either from Henderson County, or Webster County, Kentucky. He came there in 1819, and was the first white settler on Crowley's Ridge, except his brother, Samuel Crowley, who came with him.

I went on through Tennessee, North Carolina and on to old Virginia, where the Crowleys settled when they first came to America. In Amelia County I found the old will of William Crowley (an uncle of Jeremiah), and also the wills of Sarah, his wife, and their sons, William and John. They came there in an early day. Sarah Crowley's will was dated in 1749. Son William's 1783. He willed his property to his brothers, David, John, Benjamin and nephew, Wm. Crowley, and sister, Hanney. The will was dated the 10th day of September, 1784.

Benjamin Crowley paid taxes on land in East Cheatham, situated just east of the present city of Henderson, in Henderson County, Kentucky. This is a part of the grant made to Col. Richard Henderson, after the state had abolished the title given him by the Indians. Benjamin Crowley, Jr., paid the taxes on this land up to the year 1836. This land was entered in the name of I. M. Mc. Crowder, 125 acres in one piece, and 50 acres in the other. It was near here (as told me by Mr. Rowland), the undertaker of Henderson, Kentucky, that the body of Jeremiah Crowley was washed up from the waters of the Ohio River.

On my arrival to the city of Henderson, I went to the county court house to inquire where this land of Benjamin Crowley's was situated. It was while talking with the county clerk that I learned the story of what had been a mystery in their town since 1927. Mr. Rudy Rowland was talking with the clerk on my arrival, and when I began my inquiries about the land, and explained that my ancestor, Jeremiah Crowley, had been killed there in an early day,

in a skirmish with the Indians, and that his body was buried on the banks of the Ohio River under an old chestnut tree, Mr. Rowland expressed great surprise, and said, that may clear up what has remained a mystery in Henderson since 1927.

He said: "You will not find the grave, for the floods washed the earth back for two hundred feet from the original bank at the time of the great floods of 1927."

He took me to his undertaking establishment and showed me five or six different pictures of the coffin taken at the time it was washed ashore. He also permitted me to copy from the Undertaker's Magazine, the story which he published at the time of the finding of the body.

The article was published in this magazine, at Atlanta, Georgia, October, 1927:

#### *The Grave Gives Up Its Dead*

"In 1927 after the heavy rains which caused the Ohio River to over flow its banks and much of the country was flooded, a body was washed up and disinterred by the heavy rains of recent date by the rise of the Ohio River. It was buried on the 9th. day of Oct. 1814, one hundred and thirteen years ago. The casket was made entirely of metal, and hermetically sealed. It was of unusual type, but was of the most perfect structure to have kept the body unembalmed for a hundred and thirteen years in the state in which it did. It was in a wonderful condition, and if any one had been present, who had known him in life, they would of recognized him very easily. He was robed in a colonial outfit entirely hand made; linen shirt, with stookie collar, large white bow tie, buttons sewed on this shirt with home spun linen thread, home-made linen pants of home-spun linen, brownish in color. Pants made in the old fashioned way with double flap in front. Gray socks on feet, white silk gloves on hands. When the gloves were removed the flesh and all under the gloves were in perfect condition. In fact the body was all in good condition, flesh on it all.

"Large crowds came from all parts of the country to view the body. A winding sheet entirely covered the body.



In the picture at the foot will be seen a raise in the moulding to take care of the feet, and on top of that is a wonderful rose gules (two Rose Gules, the Crowley Crest) moulded in the casket. Over the face, there was a face plate about six inches around, and that had the picture of an angel with outspread wings, and five stars, right above the head. The roughness on the coffin in the moulding, is an imitation of the old fashioned slumber robe.

"The coffin and the body weighed 620 lbs. The body was that of a medium sized man. The coffin was upholstered in the most wonderful satin, which was in the most perfect condition when opened. It took seven acetylene torches to blow the lid off the coffin."

The finding of this coffin was published in the Monthly Undertaker's Magazine of Atlanta, Georgia. It was also published in many of the daily newspapers in the larger cities, and inquiries were made by Mr. Rudy Rowland, the undertaker of Henderson, the city where the coffin was washed up. No one was able to give any information, as to where a coffin of that make was made. It had not been made in America, so the undertakers, of the large cities, informed Mr. Rowland. Neither could it be found where it had been shipped from Europe, although it was an English made coffin. "He was buried like a Prince," remarked the people. Some thought him to be Col. Richard Henderson (evidently not being well versed in their history), of the man for whom Henderson County, and the town of Henderson, was named.

The Encyclopedia Americana, Vol. 14, states, that Col. Henderson, American pioneer, born in Hanover County, Virginia, 1734, died in North Carolina, 1785.

In the biography of his life, written by his great-grandson, Dr. Archibald Henderson, of Chappel Hall, North Carolina, it says he was buried in the cemetery, in the family plot, at Chapel Hall. Every one agreed that the coffin washed up, was an English made coffin.

When Mr. Rudy told me of the rose gules, I knew it was

the body of my ancestor, Jeremiah Crowley. It was no mystery to me. Two of his brothers were iron moulders in England, and the coffin was no doubt made by them, and Jeremiah Crowley brought it to America with him, in the event that should he die on the sea, he would be buried in a hermetically sealed coffin. Or, if he should meet death at the hands of the savage Indians (which he did), he could be safe from having them rob his coffin.

How else could it have been, when one realizes that in that early day there were not even an undertaking establishment in Henderson County. And such a thing as embalming had not been heard of at that period in Henderson County. Yet, Jeremiah Crowley was killed by the Indians, in 1814, and the body put in the hermetically sealed coffin at once and buried, so that it was fully preserved for one hundred and thirteen years. The family crest of the Crowleys, on the coffin, proves beyond a doubt, that it was his body.

According to the law of Heraldry in England, if a father should have nine sons, and either of the nine brothers have male children, the eldest son would place the label, or emblem, on the difference that distinguished his father. The second son would place the crescent upon it. The third son, the mullett, or star, continuing the same order for as many sons as he may have. The first son, the gable; the second son, crescent; third son, the mullett (star); fourth, martlet bird; fifth son, amulet O; sixth son, Fleur-de-lis; seventh son, the rose gules (gules meaning red)\*; eighth son, the cross; ninth son, a double quarterfoil gules, red lines running parallel with each other from the chief of the base. The rose is frequently used, however, separately, and not in the chevron.

The Americana Encyclopedia, further states, that Col. Richard Henderson studied law in 1769; was appointed Associate Justice of Supreme Court of North Carolina. After adoption of the Declaration of Independence, he declined re-election to the bench in order to participate in the Transylvania Land Company. By this scheme the company organized as a political community with president,



legislature and judges, all the territory lying between the Cumberland Mountains and the Kentucky River.

The state of Virginia, annulled the deed of this tract of territory which the Cherokee Indians had given to the Transylvania Company. The state of Kentucky later gave him 17,000 acres of land for bringing the white settlers into Kentucky. The state of Tennessee granted to Henderson 200,000 acres for the same reason. The land grant from the Indians included a large portion of North Carolina, Kentucky and more than half of Tennessee. This land was given to Henderson as a reward for pioneer work.

This idea of having their coffin made prior to their demise, seems to have become a fixed idea, in the minds of the Jeremiah Crowley family. His son, John Crowley (my great-grandfather) bought his coffin before he died (a fact which I was not aware of until on my recent trip). I found in the probate box, at Liberty, Clay County, Missouri, the receipt for the money paid for the coffin in November, 1847, by John Crowley. When the estate was probated, there was a balance paid and receipted for on the back of the original receipt, given to John Crowley in November, which states on the face of same that Mr. Crowley bought the coffin for self. This was nearly two months before he died.

My grandmother, Ruthama (Crowley) Turnidge, a great-granddaughter of Jeremiah Crowley I., and a granddaughter of John Crowley, Sr., bought her entire burial outfit a month before her death. And it has been tradition in the family that Polly Crowley, who was the daughter of the above John Crowley, and the wife of Benjamin Munkers, was said to have had her coffin made before coming across the plains to Oregon. She had been an invalid for some time. I have two pictures of the coffin of Jeremiah Crowley, one when taken from the water, and the other after the lid was blown off, which shows the features to be in a good state of preservation.

According to heraldry, the rose gules represent the seventh son and the five stars symbolizes the third son, which to my mind fully explains the mystery of the coffin. The

badge, conferred by the third son upon the seventh son, was placed on the coffin with the angel with the outspread wings, watching over and guarding the brother, so soon to start on the long voyage to foreign lands, where the wild savage Indians abounded. In case of sudden death at their hands, or otherwise, he could be safely buried, where his body would be safe from the ghoulish Indians, who would rob the graves of the white settlers for their clothing, and then scalp them. Two of the sons of "Sir" Ambrose Crowley, being ironmongers, no doubt made this unusual coffin.



Two views of the coffin washed up at Henderson County, Kentucky

### *Benjamin Crowley, Pioneer of Arkansas*

From History of Randolph County, the first home of Benjamin Crowley in Arkansas. County Seat of Randolph County, Pocahontas County Seat. (Walnut Ridge, County Seat of Lawrence County.)



on the above land near Black Rock. Samuel Crowley, his neighbor, lived over near the later town of Gainsville. Robertson often visited Crowley, his neighbor, for the purpose of bear hunting and many a thrilling bear fight was engaged in by these two brave pioneer hunters in the cane brakes of this section. It was related a score or more years ago, by people who had every reason to know, that on one occasion while hunting bear with Mr. Crowley, that Mr. Robertson, after his rifle had been discharged and his long hunting knife lost, while crawling through a dense cane brake in search of a badly wounded bear, ran afoul of the animal in a deep brake. He was forced to fight the animal single handed. Old citizens vouched for the fact that he killed the bear with some mighty blows from his fists, after being lacerated by the beast's claws.

"Benjamin Crowley was a man in good circumstances for that time, and owned several valuable slaves, and a number of fine horses brought with him from Kentucky. Among his blooded stock was a noted stallion. Not getting his barns ready the first night after arriving on the grounds, he tied the horses's head to his fore feet, to prevent him from getting away or from injuring the other stock. During the night the wolves attacked the horse and seriously injured him. The country at that time was a perfect wilderness with not another white man in it, with the Indians being in full control of the whole region. All sort of wild animals including buffaloes, bears, panthers, wild cats and catamounts, roamed the entire country. Deer and wild turkeys were as numerous as domesticated animals are at present.

"The first settlers in this district were Benjamin and Samuel Crowley. Benjamin I. came from Georgia to Kentucky, in an early day. He married Miss Annie Wilie before coming to Kentucky. Benjamin farmed there and dealt in stock raising until 1819 when with his wife and eight children, five boys and three girls, he came to Lawrence County. He was a native of Virginia but had been living in Kentucky (Henderson County) prior to coming to Arkansas. He was reared in Georgia. He was a surveyor by profession. He was Irish, but native born.

"Coming to Arkansas they crossed the Mississippi River at Cape Girardeau, Missouri, and came down on the west side of Black River, following the only mail route then in the state, which ran from Arkansas Post to St. Louis, making a round trip every six months.

"In the spring of 1820, he and his caravan stopped on Spring River near where the county line between Lawrence and Randolph counties now runs, and planted a crop. When the crop was planted and the water had fallen, he, with his sons, started east looking for a better place to settle. Striking at Indian trail running east to the Mississippi River, they crossed the Black River at old Davidsonville and the Cash River about one mile above Mose Bay bridge. The party struck the hill country or ridge a little north where Walcott now is. When they found the large springs and beheld the fine lands, the Senior Crowley said to his sons who were with him, "This is good enough," and they struck camp.

"After spending the night, the Old Man Crowley returned to the home in Randolph County to gather the crop, but he sent his sons and a few negroes to the new district to build houses, to prepare for the coming of the family and live stock, which followed late in the Fall. They arrived at their new home on Christmas day.

"Benjamin Crowley settled on Sec. 4, Township 16 North, Range 4 East, and his son Wiley Crowley settled on Sections 33-34, Township 17 North, Range 4 East. These Farms are now owned by Benjamin H. Crowley, son of Samuel and another son of Benjamin I.

"Benjamin H. Crowley settled on Sec. 31, 17, Range Ea. where Parragould now stands. Charles Robinson, a son in law, settled on Village Creek near Bethel. When the Crowleys came here there was of course no grist mills. Benjamin Crowley brought with him an old style steel mill with which to grind corn for bread. There was not a mill of any kind in the territory of Arkansas. The mill was constructed something like an old coffee mill used by our mothers and was fastened to the wall of the house and turned by a



crank. If the meal was not fine enough to make bread from the first grinding, you could run it through the second time and make good meal.

"Some of the other settlers not having a mill would chop down a tree, square the top of the stump with an adze and cut a hole in the top like a bowl, make what they call a pestle and with it beat their corn into a meal. It is said that Benjamin Crowley, the pioneer, used raw hide trace chains. And that one day while he was dragging wood down off the hills not far from the house, a rain came up and he took shelter under a tree, where he had to remain most of the day on account of the downpour of the rain. Finally, when the rain ceased, he took his mare by the bridle and started to the house, thinking the slide of wood and all, were following. When he arrived at his wood pile and turned to unhitch from the slide, there were no wood or slide in sight! He being well versed in the behaviour of all such matters, hung his hames on a projecting limb of a log; put his mare in a shed and awaited results. The sun having come out and the wind arose by next morning, Benjamin was not surprised to find his slide and load of wood hitched up to the limb in the woodyard. The rawhide traces had drawn up to their proper length under the warm rays of the sun, and brought in their cargo of back logs safely in while Benjamin slept.

"It was very common in those days for men and boys to wear buck skin breeches and the condition of the weather like wise affected them to stretch and expand wonderfully. After being out in the damp all day, then coming in at night and sitting before a roaring fire, in the wide old time fireplace, these buckskin breeches began to draw up, and pinch the owner. If he did not shed them off pretty early, he was doomed to sleep in them or rather remain in them, for there was not much sleep for a fellow encased in a pair of raw hide pants that had become as hard as sheet iron and were several sizes too small for him.

"Wm. Robertson and wife Sally (Scaggs) of Kentucky came to Arkansas in 1821. They were descendants of old

Virginia stock who penetrated the 'dark and bloody ground' with the Long Hunters before the days of Daniel Boone. The Robertsons first stopped at Old Davidsonville, but later removed to 'Crowley's Ridge' with the Edward Mattix family, Charlie Robertson family, Wiley Crowley and wife, Lily Capp and sister.

"Wm. Pevehouse was the first white child born on Crowley's Ridge. The first county seat was named Gainsville. Samuel Wilcockson erected the first steam grist mill on Poplar Creek, on Crowley's Ridge.

"In 1832, the year before Green County was established, there was a Post Office at Crowley's, with Benjamin Crowley, and John Crowley (his son), Post Masters. In 1826 land owned by John Nichlos was sold by the sheriff for taxes and Cynthia Crowley purchased it. (It is stated that Cynthia Crowley, daughter of Benjamin Crowley, pioneer of Green County and further states that in 1850, Cynthia Lave, formerly Cynthia Crowley, sold the land to Anthony (Trick) Hogan and March 16, 1853, he sold the land to John Nichols for the sum of \$412—50 cents.) Benjamin H. Crowley, grandson of the pioneer, in his sketch of his grandfather's life, said that Benjamin Crowley, the pioneer, married Miss Annie Wiley before coming to Arkansas. He also stated that she never married after Benjamin Crowley died.

"The first judicial circuit and the first grand jury, to be impaneled in the County was in this Court. It held its deliberations under the shade of some large trees near by. The very rich lands and the sparkling spring water at this place were some of the inducements that caused Benjamin Crowley to settle where he did. After Judge Jones had charged the jury and put them in care of the sheriff, that officer retired with them and after having located them, he returned to the house where the Court was sitting. Judge Jones inquired of the sheriff how he had provided for the jury's comfort; the reply being, that he had them down by the spring and had provided them with a coffee pot of still house liquor and that there was nothing to prevent them from doing well!



"Samuel Crowley, son of Benjamin I. married Sally Hutchins in 1832. Her parents came from Tennessee. Benjamin H. Crowley, son of Samuel Crowley, after spending several years in Green County removed to Scott County, where he had previously lived with his mother. On the 10th of May 1858, he married Miss Elizabeth J. Crowley, his cousin, and a daughter of Wiley Crowley. When the War broke out he left home and friends and the peaceful pursuits of farming to enlist in the Confederate service. He was in nearly all the battles of importance that were fought in the South, and was soon promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, and later made Captain of Company H 19, Infantry. At the close of the War he was commanding a company of cavalry. He was captured in Scott County after the fall of Little Rock and was in confinement at various places for fifteen months.

The Canons hushed! nor drum, nor clarion sound;  
Horseman and horse lie weltering in their gore;  
Patriots are dead, and heroes dare no more,  
While solemnly the moonlight shrouds the plane  
And lights the lurid features of the slain!"

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Benjamin H. Crowley was living in Scott County where he engaged in farming. He was educated at Wallace Institute, Van Buren, Arkansas. He first served as a member of General Ben McCulloch's bodyguard, and remained on his staff until the death of the famous warrior. He then became First Lieutenant in General Hidman's command, and was captured along with his company at Arkansas Post, but escaped and fought until again captured at Fort Smith. He was exchanged and served as Captain of General Fagan's bodyguard, except what time he was a prisoner of war.

The following is a letter written by Benjamin H. Crowley:

"To The Commanding Officer, State Militia, Jonesboro.

"Dear Sir: I am in receipt of your message delivered by Messers Cate, and Loftus, in which you demand the Sur-

render of my self and men. This I decline to do, under the present conditions; but if your object and your purpose is to secure peace and order by a fair enforcement of the Civil and Criminal laws of the State, I will furnish you with one hundred as good men as can be found in the State of Arkansas.

"But the life and property must be protected, and the armed invasion of this section must cease, and soldiers not be quartered among the people in times of peace. Hostilities will be suspended until you make reply to this communication, which is borne to you by two respectable and reliable citizens, who are authorized to act for me in the matter.

"Very Respectfully

Head quarters Green Co. Guards

Dec. 2, 1868

B. H. Crowley

Commanding Officer.

General Benjamin H. Crowley was the son of Samuel Crowley and Sally (Hutchins) Crowley. Gen. B. H. Crowley was born on Crowley's ridge, October 28, 1836. He was the grandson of Benjamin Crowley, the pioneer of Arkansas. The following offices were filled by General Crowley: Legislature, senator, delegate to Consolidated Convention, Scottish Rite Masons, Lieutenant of Company D, Arkansas Infantry, by appointment of Governor Conway, Colonial of Militia by appointment of Governors Garland and Jones; Receiver of Land Office at Little Rock by appointment of President Cleveland, and appraiser of government lands at Hot Springs, Arkansas, by Hoke Smith, Secretary of Interior.

The Crowleys have always been true and staunch friends of the state, and have advised obedience to law and respect for the rulers of the country, at many times when they knew said officers to be in the wrong. The family, if it has stood for any one principle more than for all others, that principle has been for peace and love of country.

In 1869, Captain Crowley bought the old homestead that was settled by his grandfather, which had been out of the



family's possession for several years, and with this, his lands amounted to about 4,000 acres, in Green County. At the close of the war General Crowley returned to Green County and engaged in teaching school, reading law, and mending his ruined fortunes. He was a successful lawyer, practicing both in the state and federal courts with great distinction among the civil and military offices.

In 1880, his wife died, leaving a family of six children: Victoria, wife of Dr. Sibert of Green County; Cynthia H., wife of E. R. Page, of Crowley Township; Lucian G. Crowley (now a resident of Nevada, Missouri); Benjamin H. Crowley, who married Miss R. L. Fielder, June, 1881. They had two children: Thomas G., deceased, and Sally Alice.

The Crowley, Robertson, Scaggs and Capps, and Mattox (Mattix) families, came in a colony, from Kentucky. Henery and Steven were the sons of James Scaggs. He was born in Virginia, 1732, and was a brother to Henery Scaggs, who led the long hunters into Kentucky, five or six years before Daniel Boone ever set his foot in Kentucky.

Captain John Mattox fell at the same time as Major Chronichle. The Mattox family lived a few miles below Armstrong's Ford, on the South Fork of North Carolina, at the Allison's old place. There were three brothers, John, Charles and Edward, and daughters Sally and Barbara. John and Charles were staunch Whigs, but Edward was a Tory. All the brothers were in the battle of King's Mountain. John, the captain, was killed. Ned was badly wounded in the back of the neck. After the battle, Charles took him home and nursed him. This dose cured him of Toryism. All the surviving family, after the war, moved to Georgia. Captain John Mattox was killed October 7, 1780. King's Mountain Committee of Regulators met May 21, 1768, in North Carolina. Herman Husbands and Wm. Buttler were arrested shortly after at Sandy Creek on April 24, 1770. He saw among the Regulators in Hillsborough, James Hunter, Wm. Butler and others. The first Assembly was at Mattox Mill, 1766.

Wiley Pevehouse was born on Crowley's Ridge, in Green

County, July 2, 1828. His brother, William, was the first child born on Crowley's Ridge. He was born April 7, 1826. He was the fourth child of Abraham Pevehouse, who came to Arkansas in an early day. The Crowleys spent one year on "Black River," Randolph County, before coming to Crowley's Ridge. The paternal grand-parents of Benjamin Crowley were of Virginia (born in England), and came from Ireland to America; went from Virginia to South Carolina, thence to Georgia and back to Kentucky. The parents of Wiley and Wm. Pevehouse died about 1835, and from that time they made their home with their grandfather, Benjamin Crowley I.

When about 20 years of age, Wiley entered land and in the spring of 1861 he sold out. Mrs. Pevehouse (daughter of Benjamin Crowley I), and the children, remained in Randolph County until the Crowleys located the new home on Crowley's Ridge. Wiley Crowley went back to Davidsonville to bring the others. Lawrence Thompson settled later near the present Brookland.

Children of Wm. and Sally (Scaggs) Robertson: Charles Robertson, married Peggie Crowley; Mary, daughter of Peggy, married Hendricks. Had two children, one by Hendricks and one by Osborn (her second husband). Manerva, second daughter of Peggy, married — Norton. They had children.

After Charlie Robertson died, Peggy married John McDaniel. Annie, youngest daughter, married Andrew Shug, born in Bamburg, Bavaria, a farmer. Annie had three sons, Fritz, John and Wiley. John married Elsie Calvert, daughter of Roberta and Clifford Calvert. John and Wm. Nixon were sons of Sally (Robertson) Nixon, and grandsons of Peggy (Crowley) Robertson. She died and the children were divided soon after between friends and relatives. One boy was taken to Indiana by a family who was caring for him. His family never heard from him again until he was a middle aged man. He was a contractor and was talking to the owner of an opera house, and through him he found his people, the man being from Green County, Arkansas. He



gave him the sheriff's name and he wrote to him and located his people through him. He wrote to his people in Green County and visited them. He died soon after.

Molly (a twin) married Joe Norton, then Mr. Brock. James Nathon married Louisa Ellen Leath. They had two children, Sally and Jack. Sally married — Richardson. He died and she married — Needham. John B. Married Bettie Leadbetter and then later Nelly Spain. They had one child by first marriage and three by second.

Thomas, son of Peggy, was born 1839 (no record). Mary Robertson, called Polly, was born 1841, and married Joe Nixon, brother of Sally's husband. They had four children. Rose Robertson (brother-in-law of Peggy) and old Benjamin were great friends.

Edward Mattix II, who married Charity Robertson, moved to Crowley's Ridge, about five miles from the later Greensboro, with the Crowley and Pevehouse families. Some time after settling at Crowley's Ridge, Clifton Mattix married Missouri Crowley, daughter of Benjamin Crowley I. Samuel Crowley (son of Benjamin) I, married Sarah Lamb, daughter of John Lamb. His second wife was Sally Hutchins.

Clifton Mattix, who married Missouri (Puss) Crowley, was the son of Charity Robertson and Edward Mattix. They had one child named Lora. Missouri died when the child was young. The father died soon after his wife's death, and the child died young. Missouri died in 1866, just after the Civil War.

Wiley Crowley married Lucy Capps, sister to Nimrod Capps. Charlie Robertson, son of Wm. and Sally (Scaggs) Robertson, was killed by outlaws while prospecting. Charlie married Margaret (Peggy) Crowley. He had a large farm in Green County at Old Indian. He had slaves by the score and a large store and plantation. He died before the Civil War. She married again to John McDaniels. They had children by both marriages. The Robertson children: Sally married John Nixon. Geo. W. married Margaret Lamb. They had one child, T. J. Robertson, born 1850. Sally and Molly (twins), born 1853; James Nathon, 1857; John B., 1860.

George W. and wife died during the Civil War. He was killed in a battle.

The children of Peggy Robertson were: James, born February 25, 1827; George, born October 27, 1828; Sally Nixon, December 20, 1832; Benjamin, born June, 1830; Thomas, June 16, 1839; Mary and Polly, January 5, 1841; Minerva, March 4, 1843. Minerva's second husband was Rubin Gowers. First husband was — Nixon.

Benjamin Crowley I was born 1758, died 1842. He married Miss Alice Wiley in Kentucky. Wiley Crowley (his son) married Lucy Capps. Their children were: John, William, Elizabeth Jane, Cynthia, and Samuel Jefferson.

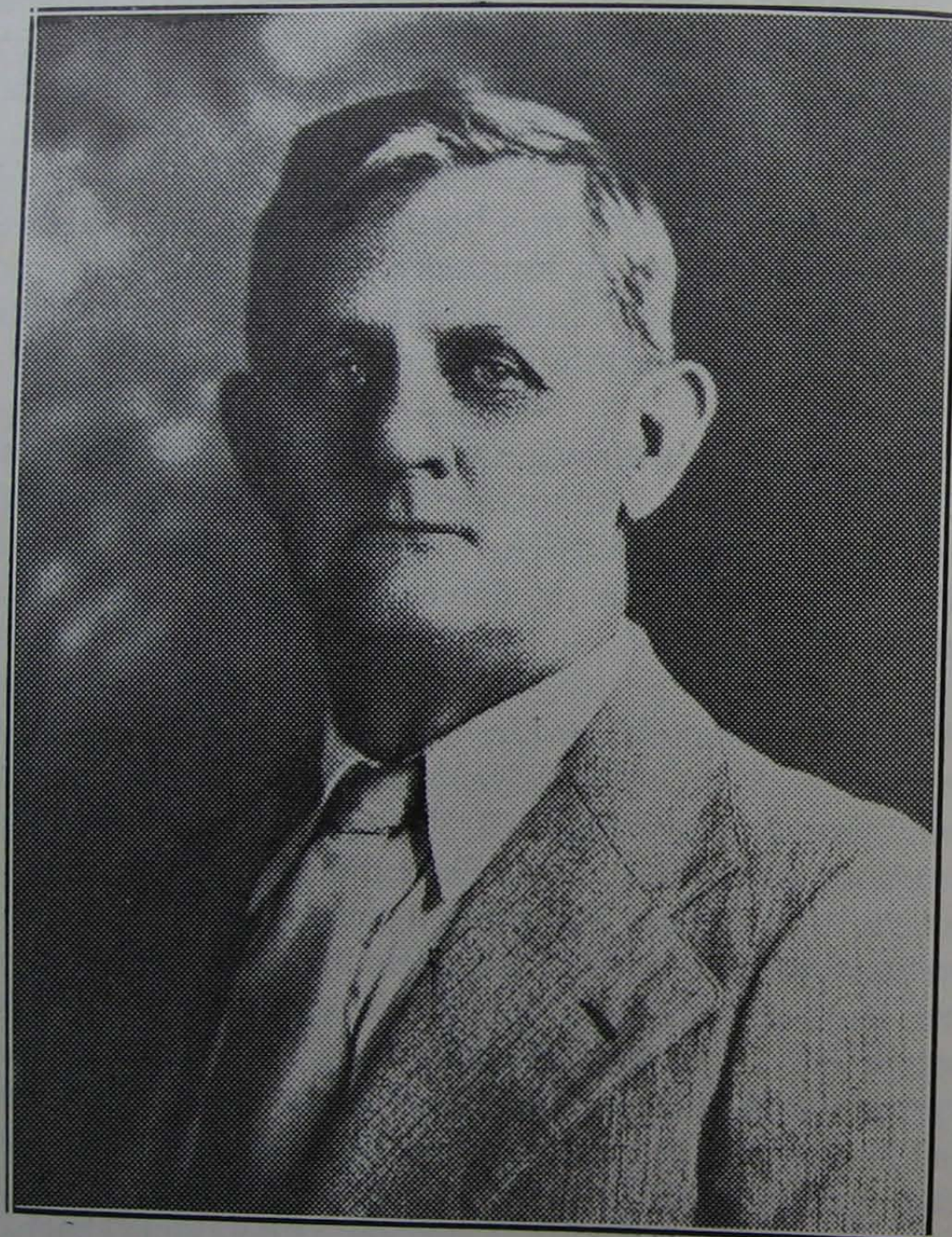
Samuel Jefferson Crowley was born 1845, died September 20, 1882. His wife, Nancy Jane Crowley, born July 4, 1848, died September, 1889. Their children: William Thomas, Wiley Jasper, John Lewis, James Benjamin, Lucy Virginia, and Sarah Jane.

William Thomas Crowley, son of Samuel Jefferson, was born August 28, 1868. He married Cynthia Josephine Grambling, January 21, 1890. Their children: First one died in infancy September, 1890. Second died age nine days, August 28, 1891. Nancy Elizabeth, born August 16, 1892, married Harley Rowe April, 1919. Josephine, born February 25, 1894. Ruth Mayme, born May 7, 1896, married Nick Climer, September, 1918. Thomas Jefferson, born September 30, 1898, married Beatrice Cleveland September, 1918. Daniel, aged two years, died February 4, 1900. Eighth child died in infancy, March 16, 1902. Bessie, born September 27, 1903, married Charles Amorine, February, 1919. Eula, born December 26, 1905, married Acton Hughes, July, 1932. Richard Thadeus, born October 10, 1908, married Ruda Thomas, October 10, 1931. Wiley, born January 18, 1912, married Winnie Ruth Lockwood, August 26, 1933.

William Thomas Crowley is a well-known and highly re-



spected citizen of Green County. For many years he was a successful farmer. He retired from farming some few years ago and has since that time been actively engaged in the civic affairs of the city of Parragould, where he is now re-



Sheriff W. T. Crowley

siding. He served as deputy sheriff for four years, and was elected sheriff of the county by a large majority in the election two years ago, which office he is now filling. Was re-elected to same office in 1934.

The Mattix, Robertson and Crowley reunion is held each year at Water Valley, on Eleven Points River, at Mr. Joe Blansetts farm, the old Mattix Bond Homestead, on Saturday and Sunday, June 4 and 5.

The first term of court ever convened in Green County was held in the home of Benjamin Crowley, the pioneer, and was presided over by Judge John T. Jones of the Third District.

William T. Crowley, guardian for the following heirs: Agnes B. Zook, Benjamin H. Zook and Ralph Zook, minor heirs of Cynthia H. Zook, and L. Grace Zook, Victoria Sibert, Paralee Nancy Wood, Belle Crowley, Benjamin H. Crowley Jr. and Sarah A. Crowley.

Benjamin H. Crowley Jr. departed this life, intestate, in Green County, Arkansas, on March 25, 1913, leaving his surviving and only heir at law, Victory Sibert, residing at Kissine, Florida.

Paralee Nancy Wood and L. G. Crowley were defendants herein, also Belle Crowley, B. H. Crowley Jr. and Sarah Crowley, all of Parragould, Arkansas, and the heirs of Cynthia H. Zook.

Cynthia H. Zook, formerly Cynthia H. Crowley, departed this life intestate in Green County, Arkansas, on May 7, 1908, leaving as her sole and only heirs at law the above named children. L. Grace Zook, 19 years of age; Agnes B. Zook, 15; Benjamin H. Jr., 11; Ralph W., 5.

The factor most largely entering into the immigration from 1817-1825 was the soldier's land bounties. Congress gave the soldiers of the Revolution and of the War of 1812 a preference in the free lands. The public land wave began in 1819, and exhausted its force in 1840. In the third and fourth wave the farmer came first, in 1815-1819.

One of the first preachers among the Baptists was John Young Lindsey, who held services in the northern part of



the state before Arkansas Territory was organized in 1819. His father came in 1815 and settled in what is now Randolph County. The first house of worship built in Little Rock was built by the Primitive Baptist. It was erected in 1825.

In 1828 two or three devout Baptist women living in Lawrence County, Kentucky, wrote to Rev. David Orr of Missouri asking him to come and preach for them. He responded and soon organized a church called Spring River, and baptized 11 persons into this fellowship. This was the first Primitive Baptist Church in North Arkansas. Little Rock Baptist Association was organized in 1825, on November 18. The first Baptist Association of Arkansas was formed at the old State House. Rev. Silas Toncray, presiding, with Major Watkins, clerk. The churches present were Little Rock, Salem and Pecannerie. The association was called "Little Rock Association of Regular Baptists."

Wiley Crowley, son of Benjamin Crowly I., married Lucy Capps. To this union was born five children: John, Cynthia, William, Jane, and Samuel Jefferson.

Samuel Jefferson Crowley was born September 26, 1846, and married Nancy Jane Sutfin in 1866. To this union six children were born: William T., Wiley J. and John Lewis, James Benjamin, Lucy V. and Sarah Jane.

William Thomas Crowley was born August 28, 1868, and married Cynthia Gramling, January 21, 1890. To this union nine children were born: Nancy E., Thomas J., Daniel, Josephine, Ruth, Bessie, Eula, Thad, and Wiley.

Wiley J. Crowley was born October 30, 1870, married Vine Myrick (no issue).

John Lewis Crowley was born January 5, 1873, and married Missouri Elizabeth Robinson. To this union was born seven children: Willie, Lela, Lena, Selma, Delsie, Nannie Belle, Bertha.

James Benjamin Crowley, born 1875, married Emma Philips. To this union was born one child, Bennie.

Lucy V. Crowley, born 1879, and married George A.

Gramling. To this union was born five children: Estes, Carlos, Agnes, Jeff. and Joe.

Sarah Jane Crowley was born March 8, 1882, and married Welch Turpin. To this union was born four children: Una, Thelma, Lucian, and Ruby.

Abraham Pevehouse married Polly Crowley about 1824. To this union was born two sons: William (first white child born on Crowley's Ridge), born April 7, 1826. Wiley Pevehouse was born July 2, 1828, and died December 2, 1900.

Wiley Pevehouse married Margaret Capps. To this union was born two daughters: Sarah, and Cynthia Ann. He took for his second wife Miss Francis Bowman. To this union was born four children: William, Lucy, John, Mary Elizabeth. He took for his third wife Mrs. Sarah Cooper (no issue).

Sarah Pevehouse married Tom Harris. To this union was born one child, Cynthia.

Cynthia Ann Pevehouse married Dr. J. G. McKenzie. To this union was born 10 children: Wiley Alexander, Jessie Odel, James, Margaret, Roger Q, John, Morrell, Ruby, Pearl, and Minnie.

William W. Pevehouse married Lounette Light. To this union was born: Alice, Earl, Wiley, Fannie, Lucy, Victoria, and Eddith.

Lucy Pevehouse married George A. Gramling. To this union was born four children: Claudie, John, Lilly, and Cynthia.

John Pevehouse died when a young man.

Mary Elizabeth Pevehouse married Samuel B. Furgerson. To this union one child was born, Isaac.

*Family of Edmund Crowley (brother of Benjamin H. Crowley) Webster County, Kentucky*

Edmund Crowley was born 1807, died June 1, 1861. Married Clementine Marks August 15, 1831. She died October 3, 1889. (Edmund Crowley was a brother of Benjamin H. Crowley of Kentucky.)

Children of Edmund Crowley and Clementine, his wife:



William Decature, born October 11, 1832. Married on April 15, 1858.

Thomas M., born June 17, 1836. Married on December 7, 1865.

Edmund Garrett, born August 31, 1838. Married on October 17, 1860.

Benjamin Franklin, born July 16, 1841. Married on December 25, 1868.

Isaih, born April 19, 1845. (He served in the Confederate Army).

Mary Ann, born October 7, 1847. Married on May 19, 1864.

Henry Baskum, born October 4, 1850. Married on March 9, 1876.

Virginia G., born May 6, 1856.

Thomas and Edmund Garrett married sisters named Johnson. Garrett's first wife was Virgie Johnson. His second wife was Susan Minton. Thomas married Abigail Johnson.

#### *Family of William Decature Crowley*

William Decature Crowley married Mary Ann (Polly) Thompson. Their children:

Francis Marion, Edmund Jackson, William Henry, Martha Jane, Mary Clementine, Julia Hortence, Ada Mosella.

#### *Thomas Euin Crowley*

Thomas Euin Crowley, born April 9, 1856, Webster County, Kentucky. His wife, Sarah B. Crowley, born August 25, 1859. Their children:

Emily Winnie Crowley, born March 29, 1880.

Thomas Euin, Jr., born November 7, 1881, Ogden, Utah.

Maggie Othella Crowley, born August 7, 1883, McClain County, Kentucky.

Benjamin Jacob Crowley, born January 13, 1885, Webster County, Kentucky.

Ellen Beatrice Crowley, born November 5, 1886, Webster County, Kentucky.

Mary Henrietta Crowley, born April 30, 1888, Webster County, Kentucky.

#### *Deaths:*

Thomas Euin Crowley, died March 9, 1890.

Ellen Beatrice Crowley, died July 21, 1887.

Mary Henrietta Crowley, died November 6, 1888.

Thomas Euin, Jr. Crowley, died December 2, 1899.

Thomas Euin Crowley, Sr. and Sarah Crowley were married March 26, 1879 in McClain County, Kentucky.

#### *Martha Jane Crowley (daughter of Edmund Jackson Crowley)*

Married L. B. Allen. She was born in 1862. Her husband was born in 1860. Their children:

Betha, Wm. Edmund, Vilas Harrison, Mona Frank, Ray, Letitia, Pearl. Two dead.

Betha Allen, married Eugene Melton, May 8, 1901. She was born January 8, 1882. Husband, born . . . .

Children of Betha Melton and L. Banks Allen:

Myrtle Allyn, born February 10, 1902. (Single).

Cleva Gannita, born November 20, 1903. Married Melton Gentry, 1923. No children.

Vilas Harrison Allen (son of Martha Jane Crowley, and L. B. Allen), born March 28, 1889 and married Mary Ethel Garrad December 7, 1910. She was born April 18, 1893. Their children:

Willie Edward, born November 8, 1911.

James Robert, born January 21, 1913.

#### *Family of Henry Baskum Crowley (son of Edmund and Clementine Marks Crowley)*

Henry Baskum Crowley, born October 4, 1850. Married Mary Ellen Allen March 9, 1876. She was born March 26, 1856. Their children:

Mary Florence, born January 15, 1877. Died February 5, 1878.



Hallie, born December 9, 1878.  
 Thomas Allen, born December 27, 1880.  
 Hamilton Linton, born September 10, 1882.  
 Alma, born July 25, 1884.  
 John Calvin, born December 11, 1886. Died August 21, 1924.  
 Henry, Jr., born November 23, 1888.  
 Hurley Garrett, born February 23, 1894.  
 Samuel Ford, born September 12, 1898.  
 Henry Baskum Crowley died October 21, 1930.  
 Pearl Allen (niece, who lived with the Crowleys), born January 20, 1900.

*Grandchildren of Henry B. Crowley*

Hamilton Linden married Alice Gracson, October, 1909.  
 Their children:

Forest Franklin, born February 19, 1910.  
 Dorothea Hazel, born February 10, 1912.  
 Mary Ellen, born January 24, 1914.  
 Fred Gracon, born April 27, 1916.  
 Hallie, born August 18, 1920.  
 Henry Crowley, Jr. married Myrtle Clark, 1911. Their children:  
 Clark Baskum, born February 20, 1902.  
 Gladys Geneva, born October 3, 1913.  
 Nora Allen, born December 20, 1920.  
 Granville Milton Nolen, born June 30, 1895, son of Hallie Nolan. Wanda Hazel Overfield, born July 27, 1904. Johnie Jackson Overfield, born August 15, 1906, children of Alma Overfield.  
 Guthrie McClarney, born January 20, 1908.  
 Samuel Rugby McClarney, born April 9, 1917.  
 Mary Ruth McClarney, born April 24, 1920.

Children of Hurley Garrett Crowley and wife Virgia Emily Jane. By second wife, Garrett, Jr.

*Family of Benjamin Franklin Crowley*  
*Son of Edmund Crowley and Clementine (Marks) Crowley*

Benjamin Franklin Crowley was born July 15, 1841. Married Telitha Wood. Their children:  
 Wm. H. Crowley, born January 9, 1870.  
 Cornelius Crowley, born September 12, 1871.  
 Isaih II. Crowley, born June 2, 1873. Died June 12, 1873.  
 Rufus F., born July 6, 1874.  
 Ella May, born April 6, 1877.

*Family of Alma (Crowley) Overfield, daughter of Henry Crowley*

Alma Crowley, born 1884. Married Edward Overfield, 1901. Their children:

Wanda Hazel, born 1904. John J., born 1906. Wanda married Arnold Webster 1923. Two children: Arnold, Jr. and John Robert.

John J. Overfield married Gene Hulin. They had one child, Mariland Gene.

Heneretta Crowley and Benjamin were great aunt and uncle to Wm. Crowley, who married Nancy Ann Ogsby. He died in 1878.

*Family of Francis Marion Crowley (Son of Decature)*

Francis Marion Crowley, born February 8, 1859, married Hester Pauline Thornburg, 1880. She was born May 16, 1863. Their children were: Adin Clay, born May 27, 1885; Alvis Durard, born February 4, 1888; Jessie Hortence, born July 27, 1890; Marion Harrison, born February 20, 1892.

*Family of Edmund Jackson Crowley*

Edmund Jackson Crowley married Zora (Shug) Floyd. Their children: William Henry (died single); Martha Jane married L. B. Allen, Mary Clementine died single, Julia H. married Manuel Hornback, Ada married James Pool.

*Family of Thomas M. Crowley*

Tomas M. Crowley, born June 17, 1836, married Abigail Johnson, March 22, 1842. Their children: Heneretta, born



February 23, 1867; Morrison B., born January 7, 1869; Emar A., born January 20, 1871; Valter Lee, born August 23, 1873; Nora C., born October 27, 1875; Dora Ellen, born October 25, 1878; Cora May and Carl Luke, born July 12, 1881; Effie Dean, born September 20, 1883.

Valter Lee married Claudia Melton. Their children: Stella Catherine, Seton Norris, Roscoe and Lucile, both dead.

Carl Luke Crowley, born July 12, 1881, married Georgia Minor, born March 7, 1888. Children: George Bethel, born September 21, 1907; Amon Fern, born July 11, 1910; Emerson Lee, born February 16, 1912; Ray Luke, born June 15, 1912.

Mat. Crowley, Benjamin H. Crowley (of Webster County, Kentucky) and Jeremiah Crowley of same county, were brothers.

#### *Benjamin H. Crowley Family Record*

Benjamin H. Crowley, born March 1, 1814, died December 6, 1873. His wife, Heneryetta (Mc. Clendon) Crowley, was born April 13, 1816, died August 3, 1903. Children:

Mary E., born November 15, 1834; Sarah, born March 9, 1836; John E., born April 8, 1837; Evaline F., born July 7, 1838; William P., born February 8, 1840; Benjamin H., Jr., November 21, 1841; Edmund H., born August 4, 1842; Heneryetta, born April 20, 1845; Eliza J., born January 6, 1847; Margia L., born July 3, 1848; James H., born October 13, 1850; Squire Green, born February 20, 1852; Emily Jane, born January 12, 1854; Thomas Euin, born April 9, 1856.

#### *Deaths*

Mary E., died October 22, 1858; Sarah, died December 18, 1869; John E., died November 26, 1869; Evaline F., died —; William P., died September 16, 1915; Benjamin H., Jr., died August 1, 1869; Edmund H., died —; Heneryetta, died —; Eliza J., died December 16, 1880; Margia L., died June 7, 1873; James H., died January 19, 1881; Squire Green, died January 9, 1920; Emily Jane, died January 12, 1890; Thomas Euin, died March 9, 1890.

#### *Squire Green Crowley*

(See Early History of Idaho, by Hawley)

Squire Green Crowley, son of Benjamin H. Crowley and Heneryetta (Rita) Mc. Clendon Crowley. (The father came to Kentucky about 1835). He was born in 1814. His father was Benjamin Crowley, born in Virginia. Benjamin H. Crowley and his wife, were the parents of fourteen children, seven boys and seven girls, all of whom are dead except Heneryetta (Rita), wife of James A. Crowley, who died at the old home in Webster County, Kentucky, in early life.

Benjamin H. Crowley followed farming throughout his remaining days. He died in 1873, his wife survived him for 30 years. Squire Green Crowley remained with his father on the old home place, until the latter died. Then, owing to poor health he made his way to Montana and in the fall of the same year, 1874, he went to Utah, where he attended high school at Ogden. He afterward taught school there for 12 years, during the winter, and did all kinds of work during the summer months.

In 1886, he removed to Bonnierville, Idaho, and located on a homestead of 160 acres, eight miles northeast of Idaho Falls. The Indians helped him to build his house, which was made of rock (at that time this was a part of Bingham County). He improved his land in a splendid way, and continued to live there for 16 years until 1872, when he took up his residence in Idaho Falls, and leased his ranch from which he derived a good income. He later sold the property.

Mr. Crowley filled various public offices. In 1895-1896 he served as assessor and in 1902 he was elected Justice of the Peace, which position he held for 10 years. He later served as Police Judge and was the incumbent in that position at the time of his death.

His son, Clarence E. Crowley, was admitted to the bar in 1911. He was born in Ogden, Utah, February 13, 1881. He was five years of age when his parents moved to Idaho Falls. He is a member of the L. D. S. and was sent on a mission to his father's old home in Kentucky, and also went



to Tennessee in the mission work. On his return he took up the profession of teaching, which he followed from 1900-1908, being principal of the schools at Iona, throughout that entire period. He developed the school system from a common mixed school to a graded school with five assistant teachers and his contribution to the educational progress of the region was most valuable and marked. He also farmed through the summer season and assisted in building canals, which have done so much for the development of the region. He was elected to the position of collector and assessor for Bingham County in which capacity he served from 1909-1910.

In the meantime he began reading law, under the direction of local attorneys and devoted his leisure time to the mastery of Kent, Blackstone and other commentaries from 1905 until 1911, when he was admitted to the bar. He has since been engaged in active practice.

On the seventh day of August, 1901, Mr. Crowley married Mary E. Olmstead, and to them have been born eight children. Mr. Crowley is a Republican and was a candidate for the office of District Judge, but was defeated by Judge Gwin. He was sent as representative from his county to the legislature at Boise, Idaho, in the year —.

His religious faith is of the L. D. S. and he is one of the council of seven of the 146th quorum of 70.

Mr. Crowley's father, Squire Green Crowley, was married to Miss A. Hutchins, a native of Utah, and a daughter of Wm. B. and Mary E. (Stone) Hutchins, a native of Tennessee. He removed with his family to Utah in 1850. He resided there for 35 years, or until his death, in 1885.

Mr. and Mrs. Crowley were the parents of 12 children. C. E. Crowley is an attorney at Idaho Falls. Mary H. became the wife of L. R. Tolley, and died March 16, 1919, leaving five little daughters. Jessie J. was county assessor of Bonnierville. Nelly G. died at the age of nine months. Ansel S. held the position of accountant of Idaho Falls. Eugene D. is a merchant of Caldwell, Idaho. Olive A. is the wife of Dewey Hutchinson, who was with the air service in

France for nine months, and who is a resident of Firth, Ida.

*Crowleys of Webster County, Kentucky*

(From Records Submitted by C. E. Crowley,  
of Idaho Falls, Idaho)

James Alexander Crowley, born March 13, 1838, died November 11, 1924, Slaughtersville, Kentucky.

Celestia Florence Crowley, born 1866, died winter of 1904, Henderson County.

Emily Dora (Crowley) Brans, born about 1868, died in Kentucky, 1901.

Almira Crowley, born August 18, 1868, Slaughtersville, died March 11, 1900.

Martha Ann Crowley, born 8-1891, Slaughtersville, died 31-5-1915.

Sallie Crowley, born 1-9-1873, Slaughtersville, died 5-1-1899.

Maggie Othella Crowley, born 7-8-1883, McLane County, Kentucky, died 2-2-1901.

Edmund Brans, born 1868, Webster County, Kentucky, died about 1888.

James Alfred Brans, born 10-9-1888, Henderson County, Kentucky, died 9-2-1924.

Albert Brans, born 16-8-1879, Slaughtersville, died 7-10-1909.

Tobias Brans, born about 1870, Webster County, Kentucky, died about 1905.

Alfred Andrew Jackson Brans, born 1838, Marion County, Kentucky, died 13-1-1913.

George Washington Donabad, born 15-10-1868, died 8-27-1901.

George Washington Sutton, born 5-1847, Henderson County, Kentucky, died 11-2-1900.

*Crowley Relatives*

Charles Rice Puckett, born 7-10-1823, Wilson, Tennessee, died 15-12-1908.

Mary Jane Puckett, born 30-9-1848, Wilson, Tennessee, died 10-1879.



This land is in sec. where the land of Samuel Crowley I. and Wm. Crowley was located. Elizabeth L. Crowley, wife of G. W. Crowley, relinquishes her dower right in said land. Signed by G. W. Crowley and Elizabeth Crowley.

*Copied From the Old Tombstones in the Family Burying Grounds in Webster County, Formerly Henderson*  
(By the Author)

Cornelius Crowley, born November 12, 1800, died 1871. Son of Benjamin F. Crowley, born June 22, 1873, died July 2, 1873.

Edmund Crowley, died June 17, 1861, aged 52.

Isaih D. Crowley, born April 12, 1845, died April 28, 1865.

*Old Benjamin Crowley Cemetery, Henderson County*  
(Now Webster County)

Benjamin H. Crowley, born May 1, 1814, died December 16, 1873.

"The pains of death are past, Labor and sorrow cease,  
At last his soul is found in Peace."

Son of B. H. Crowley, born November 21, 1841, died May 1, 1869.

John E., son of B. H. Crowley, born April 8, 1841, died November 26, 1869.

Heneretta, wife of Benjamin Crowley, born April 4, 1816, died August 4, 1903.

Sarah Lizon, Daughter of Benjamin Crowley, born March 9, 1833, died December 8, 1869.

W. H. Crowley Co. E. 35th Kentucky Infantry.

Corp. L. H. H. Crowley, Co. E., 35th Reg. Kentucky Infantry.

Charles Crowley, born October 4, 1833, died April 28, 1866.

Melvina, daughter of Charles and Mary Crowley, born January 17, 1863, died October 19, 1863.

*Old Wills of Webster County, Kentucky*  
Prior Crowley Will, September 2, 1869:

"1st. I will my soul to God that gave it, and my body to be decently buried.

"2. I want all my debts justly paid of them that I owe.

"3. Exe. my wife if she should be (or is) the longest liver, I want her to keep and enjoy all of the balance of my personal property if there is any after my debts are paid, so long as she lives & further more, I want her own property which was hers before I married her, to be in her own control and to do with as she chooses.

"4. I give and bequeath to Alvis Crowley, my grand son, all my property which will be left, after my debts are all paid, after all the foregoing request is fulfilled and he taking care of us both so long as we both live. I hereby subscribe my name and affix my Seal.

Prior Crowley."

"Benjamin Crowley in 1873 wills his property to his wife Heneretta, and the following heirs. Children to wit:

Sarah O. Lyon, Wm. P. Crowley, Evertine Brandes, Edmund W. Crowley, Heneretta Crowley (this is the only one of the children living May 10, 1934), Eliza J. Sutton, Merlin L. Berry, James H. Crowley, Squire Green Crowley (he came to Utah in an early day, and died at Idaho Falls, Idaho, leaving a large family), Emily J. Crowley and Nephew Wm. Crowley.—Executed April, 1873."

"Will of Esquire Crowley: He wills all his property to his beloved wife, Sarah Crowley, so long as she lives and at her death to go to their son, Rolla Crowley. He to pay all just debts and funeral expenses. Alex Crowley, Mowery Eastman, Charlie Crowley and Elwell Crowley 200 dollars each. Rolla Crowley to live on the home place and take care of his mother during her life. He appoints his beloved wife, Sarah, to serve with out bond. 7th. day of Jan. 1897."

The will of E. G. Crowley was filed 1911. Charles Crowley will filed August, 1917, leaves all to his wife, Florence Crowley.

"The next will is that of Henery Crowley: I, Henery Crowley of the County of Webster, State of Kentucky, do make this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all



other wills I may of made. I want enough of my property sold to pay my just debts, and the balance I give to my beloved wife, Locky, except my Mares Colt, I give it to my grand son, Wm. Lee Kelly. I do constitute and apt. David Jackson Exe. of this my last will and testament 4 day of May, 1880.

his  
Henery X Crowley  
mark"

### *Crowleys of Long Creek, Oregon*

Charles Crowley was born in Baltimore, Maryland, December 14, 1836. He is supposedly a descendant of the Crowleys of Henderson and Webster Counties, Kentucky. Nothing is known definitely of his parents, who evidently died when Charles was quite young. He had a twin brother, named William, whom he had not heard from for many years. There were also two nieces.

Charles Crowley came to Oregon with an emigrant train when he was about 17 years of age. It was in the year of 1859. He settled in Lane County, Oregon, near where the town of Creswell is and later moved west of Eugene, Oregon. It was there he met and married Mary Elmira Conger, who was born in the state of Iowa, March, 1846. He came with his family to Long Creek, Grant County, Oregon, about 1862.

Charles Crowley and his wife were the parents of the following children:

John Charles Crowley, born July 24, 1863; Mary Elizabeth Crowley, born December 31, 1864; Wm. Henery Crowley, born October 17, 1866; Geo. Washington Crowley, born June 13, 1868; Minnie Ellen Crowley, born August 3, 1870; Eva Lee Crowley, born September 15, 1872; Sarah Delilah Crowley, born October 2, 1874; Ida May Crowley, born April 7, 1877; Robert Clinton Crowley, born June 20, 1879; Anna Louisa Crowley, born December 14, 1881; Thomas Franklin Crowley, born February 1, 1884; Arthur Luther Crowley, born July 2, 1885; Alvil Burton Crowley, born November 28, 1888.

### *Deaths*

Mary Elizabeth died March 2, 1885, near Eugene, Oregon; John Charles died June 19, 1925; Geo. W. died August 11, 1882; Ida May died January 30, 1897; Sarah Delilah died January 7, 1918; Alvil Burton died August 27, 1912, at Long Creek, Oregon; Thomas Franklin died February 12, 1931.

### *Marriages*

Minnie Ellen Crowley married James A. Sterrit, June 17, 1887. Second husband, Wm. Davis. She lives in Seattle, Washington. Has one child, William Davis. Two children by Sterrit: Grace and James.

William Crowley married Florence Harriman, October 17, 1902. Their children: Byran A., born May 29, 1903; Lilah L., born September 7, 1904, died December 24, 1926; Emery, born October 15, 1907.

Eva Lee Crowley married George W. Baldwin, May 18, 1893. Their children: Carl Baldwin, born February 14, 1897; Beatrice, born, April 4, 1898.

Robert Clinton Crowley married Amanda Weissenfluh, June 29, 1910. Their children: Fern V., born September 13, 1912; Edra Lila, born July 10, 1916; Oral Elsie, born April 6, 1921; Chloris R., born December 3, 1923.

Thomas Crowley married Grace Osborn, 1920. Children: Ina and Frank.

Arthur Crowley married Evelyn Hamilton. No children. Grace Sterritt (daughter of Minnie) married Hugh Montgomery. No children.

James Sterrit, Jr., married —, had two children, Forest and baby girl.

Byron Albert, son of Wm. Crowley, married Elna May Sweek, September 18, 1928, at Long Creek, Oregon. Elna Sweek was born at Hamilton, Oregon, June 4, 1908. Their children: Warren Lyle, born August 29, 1929, at Long Creek, Oregon; Lola May, born January 22, 1931, at Long Creek, Oregon.



*Descendants of Berry Crowley I.*

Berry Crowley was the son of Jeremiah (Jeffie) Crowley and Effie Crowley. Berry Crowley married a woman named Gibson. They raised a large family, all of whom lived in Kentucky and many of their descendants are still living in Whitely County and in Barberville, Williamsburg, Middlesboro and Preachersville, Kentucky. Berry I. had a son, William (Uncle Bill), born in Powell Valley, Tennessee, just across the line from Jellico, Kentucky, where Berry I. and his brother, John Crowley, and six other men and their families camped the first night on their way to Missouri the summer of 1819.

They started out from Powell Valley, Tennessee. Berry Crowley became ill and was unable to continue on the journey. He remained at Lot, Kentucky, that winter, both he and his son, "Uncle Bill" Crowley. During the winter William married. Berry entered land that spring, and acquired more land, until he owned a large tract that extended from Jellico to Lot, Kentucky. He decided he had more land than he needed and he traded many acres for a jacket made of the skins of animals, and a cow bell. The land eventually was worth thousands of dollars. *Land on Clinch Cr., Ky. Whitely Co.*

Berry Crowley was fond of horse racing and a lover of horses. He liked his dram, too. He was said to have been very witty. He had a strong sense of humor. He was one of the wealthiest men of that time in Whitely County, Kentucky. He served in the Revolutionary War. Before he died he requested that his body be buried in a grave hewn out of a large tree, so that it would be safe from being robbed by the Indians. His desire was carried out, and to this day the log lies at the left of the highway going from Jellico to Williamsburg, Kentucky.

His son, William, married a woman named *Elizabeth* Powell. He got land on Slick Misery Creek, just east of Tazewell, Tennessee, Claborn County. The creek was named by the Indians. William (Uncle Bill) had several children, six sons, James, John, Weimer, Green, Mike and Berry Crowley II.

Berry Crowley II. married Winnie Lee of Powell's Valley.

In 1864 he sold land in Knox County, Kentucky, to William Lay of Campbell County, Tennessee. The trade for the land was made for land on Little Poplar Creek. He also traded for land at Jacksboro, Campbell County, from C. H. Campbell Company. Berry Crowley I. sold land in Powell's Valley, Campbell County, to Gibson (his wife was a Gibson), possibly a relative of his wife. This was in 1884. Berry Crowley I. had a son, Richard Cobb Caswell Crowley, who married Emily Bennett. Phoebe Hamblin is the granddaughter of Caswell Crowley. His daughter, Lottie, married Jessie Hamblin. They had the following children: Mary, Martha, John Bruce, Phoebe, Melvina.

Mary married Wm. Lawson. She died on Mud Creek about 1810 in the state of Kentucky near Lot.

Martha married Wm. Bennett and died near Lot, on Golden Creek, 1828. Her husband died at the same place just prior to her death.

John married Sarah Bennett, both living in Rockhold, Kentucky.

Phoebe married James Lambdin. They were married September 19, 1878, and had the following children: Dora, born March 29, 1884; Jessie, born December 30, 1889; John Arch, born May 29, 1889; Craige, born September 19, 1890; Mary, born April 25, 1893; Martha Clara, born September 7, 1895; Ida, born June 3, 1898; Lottie, born February 24, 1901; Joe and Susie (twins), born August 18, 1904.

Craig died May 4, 1920, John Arch died August 16, 1889, Mary died November, 1896, Susie died November 21, 1904.

Phoebe, after the death of James Lambdin, married John B. Whitman, September 4, 1912. He died January 5, 1929. He served in the Civil War and drew government pension. They had children:

Dora married Henderson Tidwell. He died and left her with three children: Ethel, Leona and Jimmie Willie.

Jessie B. married Rosa Tye, both living. Their children: Clara May, Charlie B. John, Fred, Ida, Lola. Billey, Craig, and Gillis, who married Ruby Thorp. He died May 4, 1920.



They had two children, Eva and Geraldine.

Martha C. married Dr. John Siler. Their children: Horace (deceased), Glenna (deceased), Clarence, Phoebe, Orin and Clyde.

Ida married Morgan Partin. No children. Lottie married Andie Brim, two children, Viola and Homer. Joe (Susie's twin) married Zena Leach, three children, Craig, John and James.

Dora Tidwell married second time Wm. Jones, and had children: Craig, Clara, Alice, Dewey, Glen (deceased), Arthur (deceased), and Geraldine.

Jessie Hamblin, father of Mrs. Phoebe Whitman, was in the 26th Infantry of Kentucky. He died 1922. Lottie (Crowley) Whitman was born September 7, 1839. Her husband served in Company C, 143rd Pennsylvania Infantry.

James Crowley, son of Berry Crowley II., married Lucinda Vanderpool. They live at Preachersville, Kentucky. He is a minister and has a son, John Crowley, of Middlesboro, who is also a minister.

Little Berry Crowley (Croley) III., married Fannie Jones of Kentucky. They had three daughters: Elizabeth, Thelma and Amanda Marie. Elizabeth married Dr. J. F. Thaxton of Knoxville, Kentucky. She was born in 1906. Thelma married Dulaney Lee. She was born in 1908. They both reside in New York. Amanda Marie, born 1910, married Delaney Lee O'Roark, of Morristown, New Jersey, now living in Brooklin, Kentucky. She taught school for many years in her home town, Williamsburg, Kentucky. They have one child, Anna Marie, born February, 1934. Dr. Berry Croley (Crowley) is a well-known and prominent physician of Williamsburg, Kentucky. His wife died November 28, 1929.

Ann Crowley (daughter of Wm. Crowley) married Jack Rose. She was the mother of Polly Blakely, who married Jessie Blakely.

Polly Jane Crowley, wife of John Crowley of Kentucky, who was the son of Casswell Crowley and grandson of Berry Crowley I. Their children were:

Richard Eldon (called Dudley) married Laura Wilson, had six children, three boys and three girls.

Jim Wilburn, married twice, Essie Lawson, one child, Kenwood; second wife, Edna Collins, one son, named Pat.

Robert White Crowley married Bessie Bird (granddaughter of Uncle Bill Crowley), they have two children, Ralph Waldo and Dorris Louise.

Bertha married Isaac Siler. They have three children, Robert (Bob), Joseph Hubert and Mildred.

Verdia (single).

Eva married Oral Fredericks. They have three children: Dallas, Kelly and John.

Edward married Nannie Hamlin. They have four children: Isaac Sylvester, Bertha (Babe), Roy and Jim.

Dr. L. B. Crowley of Williamsburg, Kentucky, and John Crowley of Middlesboro, Kentucky, are brothers, sons of James Crowley of Preachersville, Kentucky. He was the son of Berry Crowley II. and Winnie Crowley. Berry II. lived to be 100 years of age, died about 1890, and his wife lived to be 103 years of age.

Andy Crowley of Barberville, Kentucky, is a brother of James Crowley of Preachersville.

Dr. L. B. Croley (Crowley) (of this issue) was called Little Berry. He had three brothers who settled near Jellico, Kentucky. Later two of them went to Crock County, Missouri. Dr. Berry Crowley's great-great-grandfather was Berry Crowley I. He was the son of Jeremiah (Jeffie) and Effie Crowley, of English parentage, born in Ireland. Dr. L. B. Crowley's great-grandfather was William (Uncle Bill) Crowley and the father of Dr. L. B. Crowley (called Croley) was L. B. Crowley of Lot, Kentucky.

Benjamin F. Rose, a prominent judge and gifted lawyer of Williamsburg, Kentucky, descends from Berry Crowley I., being the son of Clarinda (Crowley) Rose, who married William Starlin Rose, the son of Dr. W. B. Rose, a pioneer of Lafollette, Tennessee.

Dr. William Josiah Smith, son of Josiah Smith and



Phoebe (Crowley) Smith, is a well-known and highly esteemed citizen and physician of Williamsburg, Kentucky, a descendant of Berry Crowley I. His grandfather was Cass Crowley, who married Emily Bennett. *Richard*

Dr. Josiah Crowley and his wife are the parents of four children: Emma D., married Henery Manning; Vada, married Mr. — Turbyville; Mary, married — Foley; Lulu, married — Manning.

Sim Powers married Lucinda Crowley. They were the parents of Kate Powers. Parents both dead. The father was killed when he went into an old coal bank to get a sack of coal, the slate coal falling on him, causing death. They had the following children:

Berry (deceased) was married to Mary Bain; Clarinda was married to James Shoemake of West Virginia; Kate was married to Frank Hampton of Barberville, Kentucky; Melvina, Richard Cass (deceased), John, Emeline.

George Crowley of Whitley County, Kentucky, and James Crowley were brothers. John Dap Crowley is an uncle of George and James, and the father of Tye Crowley. George Crowley I and John Dap are brothers. They are the sons of Cass Crowley and grandsons of Berry Crowley I. George Crowley II. first married Elizabeth; second wife, Bietella, and third wife, Louisa. Children of George Crowley and his wife:

Benjaman, Esther, James, Tye, Tom, Ned, Maud, Elizabeth, Noley, Genieva, Ellen and Nannie. One child by third wife, a girl. His first wife died. Separated from second wife. She is still living. They have five children.

Mrs. Kate Hampton, Barberville, Kentucky, is the daughter of Sim Powers and Lucinda (Crowley) and the granddaughter of Richard Caswell Crowley. Kate Powers was born in Whitley County, Kentucky. Her grandfather lived to be 80 and died in the county where he was born. He married twice and had nine children by first wife and three by second wife. First wife's children: Nancy, Elizabeth, Lucinda, Lottie, Clarinda, Berry and George. Second wife:

Julia, Richard and John Crowley. Kate Powers married Frank Hampton. They had children, one of whom was John Hampton.

Andrew Johnson Crowley is a son of Berry Crowley II and a brother of James Crowley of Preachersville, Kentucky, who was the son of William (Uncle Bill) Crowley. Andrew J. Crowley married Nancy Blakely of Oklahoma.

Andrew J. Crowley and Nancy, his wife, have the following children: Julia, married Quince Cassidy, no children; John William, married Ida Clark. They have eight children: Marie, Rhoda, Cecil, Bernice, Cora, Roberta, Ethel and Gertrude. Gertrude was killed in a car wreck.

[The above John Crowley took me to see Jack Croley (colored), during my visit in Barberville, Kentucky, that I might interview him regarding our Crowleys, as he was raised by Uncle Bill Crowley and his first wife lived in the home of Berry Crowley I, for 10 years. The information which he gave me I consider valuable.]

The following narrative was related to me by Jack Crowley (colored), who was bought by William (Uncle Bill) Crowley, when Jack was three years of age. He lives at Barberville, Kentucky, on Fighting Creek. Jack is 80 years of age 1933:

"How old were you, Jack, when Uncle Bill bought you?"

"I was three years old when Uncle Billy bought me. He paid \$300 in gold and silver to a Mrs. Faulkner for me. She wanted it all in gold, she said, 'yaller gold for yaller boys.' I was in Uncle Bill's employ for 17 years. He was kind to me. I was eight or nine years of age when I was bound to him at the time the Niggers was freed. I was bound to him until I was 21.

"Uncle Billy was to give me the choice of a horse, bridle and a saddle, or one year's free schooling, or \$100. I could not go to school, so I took the \$100.

"I lived among the Crowleys until I was 25. I was married then to Sarah (Eddie) Tye. We lived together until she died. She had lived for 10 years with Grandfather Berry Crowley



(Old Berry, son of Jeffie and Effie Crowley). Ten years after her death, I was married to Martha Adams. We are still living together. I have six children living. They are: Nora, William, Henry Clay, Missouri, Geneva, and Louvina. I have given them all a good education."

I asked Jack the following questions:

"What relation was Uncle Bill to Berry Crowley?"

"Uncle Bill was Berry Crowley's son."

"What relation was he to Jeffie and Effie Crowley?"

"Uncle Bill was a grandson to Jeffie and Effie Crowley (Jeremiah I.)"

"What relation was Jeffie Crowley to my great-grandfather, Jeremiah Crowley?"

"Berry Crowley was a son to Jeffie and Effie and he was an uncle to your great-grandfather, Jeremiah Crowley. Jerry was a son of John Crowley, brother of Berry."

"What church did Uncle Billy affiliate with?"

"He was an old Baptist, Primitive Baptist, all the Crowleys were."

"What were his politics?"

"He was a Republican, all the rest of the Crowleys were Democrats."

"How old was Uncle Bill when he died?"

"He was 70 and died on Cane Creek, Whitely County. He has been dead 57 years, this year 1932. He was born 1798, died 1875."

"Now Jack, tell me all you know concerning the life and character of Berry Crowley."

"Old Uncle Berry was interested in horse racing. He had a mare named Black Nell. She had never been beaten in a race. He was offered \$1,000 for her; she was the fastest hoss in the country. He refused the offer. Uncle Berry followed the races; he liked his dram too. He would go out and get a dram and dare anyone to bet from \$100 to \$600 on Black Nell. He would always wave his hands when he was drinking, and wanted to get a bet on Black Nell. Uncle Bill Crowley was worth \$100,000 when he died."

"What were the names of Uncle Bill's children?"

"Jane C. Parsedie, Nancy, Polly, James, John, Weimer, Green, Mike Crowley and Berry."

I consider this narrative quite valuable, inasmuch as it gives direct information in regard to the family relationship of the first Jeremiah Crowley and his wife, Effie, also of their sons, Berry I and my great-great-grandfather, John Crowley, and his son, Jeremiah Crowley II, who was the father of my grandmother, Ruthie (Crowley) Turnidge.

There were many of the Crowleys living in Powell Valley (Claiborne and Campbell Counties), from 1800 on to 1819. Jeremiah and Samuel Crowley left there in 1815 and went to the territory of Missouri. Their father, John Crowley, and his brother, Berry Crowley, started for Missouri in 1816. There were six men and their families in the party. They camped at Lot, Kentucky, the first night, just across the line from Tennessee. Berry Crowley was taken ill and was unable to resume the journey. The other four continued on the way. Berry's son, William (Uncle Bill) Crowley, remained with his father.

This was the beginning of the large line of Crowley descendants in that part of Kentucky. Jack Crowley, of the above review, 80 years of age, who is now living at Barberville, Kentucky, who still has a clear memory, related many interesting things concerning our Crowleys to me, during my trip there in 1932. He told me that a good many of the Crowleys went to Georgia and that several of the younger generations were born there, and that they left Georgia on account of political troubles and came to Powell's Valley, Tennessee, about 1800.

The following records of sales and deeds I found at Jacksboro, county-seat of Campbell County:

"August, 1815, John Crowley sells land in Claiborne County, Powells Valley, Tennessee. December 4, 1820, John Crowley sells land to Geo. Irvin, and on same date he sells land to Thomas Smith, both of Campbell County, in Powells Valley, 'Henderson & Campbell Co.'s Survey,' on both sides of Powells River."



This land was partly in Claiborne County and partly in Campbell County. The river divided the two counties. John Crowley was living in Clay County, Missouri, at the time this sale was made. James Crowley sold land to Samuel Brown, Campbell County, in 1814.

Berry Crowley (called Little Berry) sold land to Thomas McClain (presumably father of Elizabeth, John Crowley's first wife) of Claiborne County, 1814.

Berry Crowley married a woman named — Gibson. He first settled near Boston, now called Lot, Kentucky. His son, William, married a woman named Powell. *Elizabeth*

According to tradition in the Crowley families, (now living in Georgia), the first Crowleys came there from Ireland and England, with James Oglethorp. The following is copied from the History of the U. S. by Horace A. Scudder, page 84:

"Oglethorp and the founding of Georgia: When the Carolinas became provinces of the King, the country beyond the Savannah River was not included in South Carolina. It was named Georgia from George II, who was King of England at that time. It was in his reign that the first settlement of Georgia was made. James Oglethorp, a humane Englishman, was distressed by the miserable condition of his countrymen. He pitied especially those who were oppressed by the harsh laws against debtors; and he determined to make a colony in America, where they could begin life anew. He formed an association which was to be governed by a board of trustees, and obtained from the king a charter, which gave them possession for 20 years. He selected the best colonist he could find and sailed for Charleston, thence he carried his company to the Savannah River and laid the foundation for the city of Savannah. He returned to England for more colonists, and with him, when he came back, were Charles and John Wesley, who was his secretary, and John Wesley came as a missionary to the Indians. Afterward George Whitefield came for a time.

"These were famous preachers, with whom the Methodist

movement began in England. They did not stay long in Georgia, but they attracted attention to the colony and the enlargement of Georgia. Large numbers of people came from England and Ireland and Germany. Oglethorp was Governor and showed the greatest energy in planning for the welfare of the settlers. He was especially desirous of bringing out emigrants who were familiar with different forms of industry. He occupied new points at Darien, Augusta and Frederica, on an island at the mouth of Altamaha.

1739 "In 1839 war broke out between England and Spain, and the American settlements at the south were in great danger. A fleet of Spanish vessels with 5,000 men appeared off the coast and threatened Frederica. General Oglethorp, with only 800 men, attacked the invaders and saved the colony. At the end of 21 years, the Trustees found themselves beset with difficulties in governing a distant colony. They gave up their possessions to the Crown, and Georgia was ruled like other parts of America—by a governor appointed by the King, and an assembly chosen by the people.

"After James Oglethorp returned to England, where he died at the age of 75, this land returned to the state and it was then that the settlers got their land through the lotteries."

The Crowleys first went to Augusta; just how long they remained there, is not known. The land owned by John Crowley (my ancestor), was situated on the Savannah River, where most of his children were born.

Other Crowleys who drew land in the Oglethorp district were as follows: Abraham Crowley of Hills district, Pike County; Ginnethon Crowley of Suiter's district, Muscogee County; Sarah, widow of Ferris Crowley, same county; Joseph Crowley, same county; Josiah, same county; Pheney Crowley, Richmond County, 1795; Samuel Crowley of Tranells district; Archibald Crowley, same district.

Thomas Crowley drew lot 110 in Oglethorp County, 16th district of Henery County.

James Edward Oglethorp founded Georgia, 1688-1785. Many Crowleys are living in Georgia at the present time.



*Family of Jefferson Davis Crowley, Decatur, Georgia.*

Grandfather, Benjamin Crowley, moved from Oglethorp County to DeKalb County. He had eight children, six boys and two girls. He was perhaps Benjamin Crowley Jr., who entered land in Oglethorp County, 1801, and the great-grandfather of Jefferson D. Crowley, likely was Benjamin Crowley Sr., who drew land adjoining that of my great-great-grandfather, John Crowley. Jefferson D. (called Jeffie), his father was Benjamin Crowley, also. One son of his grandfather, Benjamin, named Allen, moved to Mississippi. Benjamin, father of J. D. Crowley, owned 424 acres of land, and his son, Jefferson, now owns 60 acres of this same land. His father had 10 children, six boys and four girls, only four of whom are now living:

Clark Crowley of Sherman, Texas; one daughter, Mrs. Jeffie Hudgins, Decatur, Georgia; John Crowley, Redau, Georgia, and Jefferson D., who is the youngest of the family.

J. D. Crowley states that his grandfather was said to have come from Ireland and that his father died when he was eight years of age. His mother was Mary Fuggle of DeKalb County, Georgia. He was two years of age when she died.

Jefferson Davis Crowley and his wife, Julia (Carley) Crowley, of DeKalb County, had eight children, all of whom are living. They all live in Georgia:

Roy Crowley, Mrs. C. H. House, Dr. J. B. Crowley of 1996 Boulevard N. E., Atlanta, Georgia; Willie Crowley, Guy Crowley, Julian Crowley, Margaret Crowley and Mrs. T. E. Lane.

Jefferson D. Crowley is 72 years of age. His wife is still living.

*Family of Greenberry Crowley, Deceased, of Los Angeles, California*

Greenberry Crowley was the son of James Crowley and the grandson of John Crowley and Margaret Crowley of Clay County, Missouri. (John Crowley first married Elizabeth McClain. After her death he married Margaret (last name not known). James Crowley married Elizabeth Thorp. She was a sister of Wm. Thorp, who married Betsy Crowley). (See marriage bonds of Clay County, Missouri). (Copied from tombstone at Exeter, California).

"James Crowley died November 13, 1880, aged 73 years, 4 months and 10 days. Born 1807. (He was born in Powell Valley, Campbell County, Tennessee). Betsy, wife of James Crowley, died July 28, 1879, aged 69 years 8 months, 25 days."

Greenberry Crowley came to Oregon with his father in the emigrant train from Holt County, Missouri, in 1852. He drove a large herd of cattle with them and settled in "Big Barin Valley" east of John Day, near Steens Mountain. The station of Crowley took its name from the Crowley family. They went into the stock business on a large scale and prospered, until the Bannock Indian War, in which both Mr. Crowley and his son, James Allen Crowley, served.

Greenberry Crowley returned to Missouri by way of the Horn and brought another herd of cattle to Oregon. They moved on to California and settled in Sonoma County, where they remained about two years, and then moved to Tulare County and homesteaded land. Two of the sons of James remained in Oregon and died there, leaving descendants who are still living in Eastern Oregon. The family continued to live in Tulare County and many of them are still living there.

Greenberry moved to Los Angeles in 1881 and bought a home on Date Street. He sold that and bought a tract of 30 acres on Stanley Avenue, Mt. Vernon. This was a walnut and orange grove. In 1887 he sold this and bought a large ranch in Ventura County, known as Rancho El Conejo. He soon became known as one of the leading stockmen of Cali-



fornia. He lived there until 1905, one year prior to his death, which occurred in Burbank, Los Angeles County, in 1906. He was 80 years of age when he passed on. He suffered for three years with cancer, which finally caused his death. Before he died he deeded his property to his children, retaining a life interest in the El-Conejo Rancho.

The following records I copied from Book 96, Page 140, Book of Deeds, Ventura, California:

"Crowley Estate: Wm. Henery Crowley, in 1915, number of case 5656: Petition filed to terminate the life estate of Greenberry Crowley, deceased. Wm. H. Crowley being interested in the said property and in the title thereto, and that petitioner and Nannie B. Hutchins, are the owners of said real property, that heretofore to-wit: On the fifth day of July in the year 1905, said Greenberry Crowley was the owner of said property and on said day he made a deed of said property to Wm. H. Crowley, James Allen Crowley, Sarah Elizabeth Johnson, Martha Jane Wood, Rose Brundage, Cora E. Compton and Nannie B. Hutchins, in and by which said deed, said Greenberry Crowley, conveyed said real estate to said Grantees, reserving, however, a life interest in said property to himself, which said deed is recorded in the office of the Recorder in Ventura Co., Calif. And said deed, as so recorded, is by this reference made a part thereof: That said Wm. H. Crowley and Nannie B. Hutchins are the successors in interest to title of said property and described in said deed. That said Greenberry Crowley died on or about the second day of March, 1906, at Burbank, Los Angeles Co., Calif. Said property is situated, lying and being in the Ranch El-Conejo, Co. of Ventura."

The other heirs had previously sold their portion of the land in said property. The estate was terminated in 1915.

Nancy Crowley, widow of Greenberry, was declared incompetent and a guardian was appointed. The bond was filed September 8, 1916, by her daughter, Nannie Hutchins. She having filed complaint, was appointed guardian.

Wm. Henery Crowley, stepson of Nancy, held estate at Santa Monica, called Green Acres, valued at \$15,000, and

had charge of the Rancho El-Conejo at this time. He paid Nancy Crowley \$175 per month for life. The El-Conejo Rancho was valued at \$140,000. The place consisted of 2259-20 acres. (Recorded in book 1, page 746).

Nancy Crowley died January 13, 1917, and is buried beside her husband in Los Angeles, California.

James Allen Crowley, eldest son of Greenberry, married Blanch Bennett. They had five boys and one girl.

Reginald Leonard, Audley Blanch, Wm. James, Earnest Stanley and Kenneath.

Audley married — Haight, district attorney of Visalia, California. Kenneth was killed by a gunshot accidentally fired while looking for a bottle of shoe polish in the table drawer, where the gun had been placed. He was 32 years of age. One child died in infancy.

James Crowley came to Visalia in 1859. He and his father both served in the Indian war in Harney County, Oregon. James was in the cattle business in Old Mexico for several years. There he experienced many thrilling experiences, both with the Mexicans and the Indians, and was in a number of skirmishes when he had a close call with death. He was a veteran stage driver in the early days in California and Arizona.

He related this story about his father, Greenberry Crowley: On one of the trips which his father made back to Missouri to get cattle, a man who had been working with him also made the trip. They owned the outfit together. On the return trip they had a falling out. They decided to dissolve partnership. Each owned an interest in the wagon and could not agree on the price to be paid; so they sawed the wagon in two and each took half and divided the cattle and oxen.

James Crowley and his wife separated, but have never been divorced. He lives with his widowed sister, Elizabeth Johnson, at Exeter, California. Greenberry Crowley and his wife were Presbyterians, but his father James Crowley and his mother followed in the footsteps of their parents and ancestors, and were staunch Primitive Baptists.

James W. Crowley, a brother of Greenberry, was born in



Clay County, Missouri, October 22, 1836, and died December 10, 1881.

Elizabeth Crowley married — Johnson. They had eight children: Alice Rose, married Alfred Davis; William H.; Mary Louise, married Charles Stokes, second husband, Richard Marlow; Laura Bell, married John Liggett, second husband, Marion Caldwell. They had one child, Thomas Liggett; Charles Greenberry Johnson; Roy Johnson; Walter; Altha.

Alice Rose and Alfred Davis had the following children: Hattie, who married Lock Steel; Mattie; Ira.

Children of Mary Louise and Charles Stokes: Irene, Ella, Ivy, Flora. No children by Marlow.

Children of Laura Bell: Frank died; Robert married Lorraine Clure; both died

Roy Johnson's children: Robert (called Bobbie), and Herald.

Walter Johnson married May Clark. Their children were: Dorris and Helen. Second wife, May Hance. They had one child, Barbara Corrinne.

Aletha Johnson married Troy Griggs. They had one child, Glen. Second husband, Clayton Baalem.

#### *Great-Grandchildren of Elizabeth Johnson*

Eva Bond, Bettie Bond, Melba Fitz, Junior III. Tommy Liggett's girl, Peggy Jane.

Children of Martha Jane (Crowley) Wood, of Kentfield, California: Daughter Evvie, married Richard —; Clarence, Mary, Rose, Marjory and Frank.

#### *Family of Roseline Crowley*

Roseline Crowley, born November 22, 1859, married Thomas J. Brundage, born July, 1840. He died May 10, 1922, at Farmersville, California. Their children:

Oscar Greenberry, born February 24, 1877; Robert K., born December 24, 1878; Emma, born January 19, 1879; Frank, Jr., born September 21, 1880; Oswe May, Mattie

Ora, Lena Rose, George Crowley Brundage, born July 29, 1893.

"Marriage notice: On the 12th of April, 1876, at the residence of the bride's father, Greenberry Crowley, Mr. T. J. Brundage to Miss Rosa Crowley, by the Rev. W. Compton."

Oscar Greenberry Brundage (son of the above couple) married —. Their children:

Veda Lucile, born June 16, 1900; Thomas Sylvester, born November 26, 1901; Ann Elizabeth, born June 10, 1903; Josephine, born July 6, 1905.

Veda Lucile Brundage married Wm. Henery Richards, June 3, 1917. Children: Veda Lucile, born August 29, 1918; Wm. Henery, Jr., born August 3, 1920; Alice Mary, born September 18, 1921.

Thomas Sylvester Brundage married Clara Etta Hester, December 2, 1921. Two children: Dorothy Ann, born July 25, 1924; Betty Jean, born August 1, 1926.

Ann Elizabeth Brundage married Robert Edwin Browning, October 14, 1925. He was drowned May 2, 1926. No children. Second husband, Glen Hadley Vannoy, married September 8, 1930. One son, Leon Del, born March 6, 1932.

Josephine Brundage married Ebenezer Franklin Pinkham, March 25, 1923. One son, Donald Rogger, born April 15, 1924.

Mattie Ora, daughter of Rose Brundage, married Joseph Stimson Linnell, May 7, 1913. She was born May 1, 1883. Husband was born April 13, 1872. One child, Mattie Josephine, born February 25, 1916.

Lena Rose, youngest daughter of Rose Brundage, was born September 25, 1884. Married John Wm. Murphy, June 12, 1907. He was born August 10, 1876. They have five children: Oscar Warren, born 1907; Robert Lowell, born June 7, 1911; Veda Dorthy, born May 9, 1914; Virginia, born October 20, 1916; Patrick Ray, October 23, 1918.



*Family of Wm. Henry Crowley*

William Henry Crowley married Laura Allen, June 6, 1882. Their children: Lena May and Louis Ray (twins), born July 13, 1883; Louis Ray died September 2, 1883.

Lena Crowley married John Calvin Davis. They had two children: Henry Perry, born June 16, 1907, and Laura Josephine, born January 7, 1911.

Henry P. Crowley married Cecelia Branagan, had two children, Rose Patricia, and James Curtis, born July 7, 1934.

Laura Josephine married Carl Damson. One child, Norma Jean.

Frank Langston married Mary Casey, October 12, 1910. Three children: Allen Stephen, born March 2, 1913; Charlot May, born November 16, 1915; Francis Louise, born January 16, 1921.

When Henry Crowley was just a lad, his father was living in Tulare County not far from a mountain. The place was swampy, and in 1862 a great flood came and they were compelled to move out of the house in a boat. Henry fell out of the boat, and had it not been for Nigger Jack, would perhaps have drowned. The darkey pulled him out of the water and the family fled to safety on the mountain.

The outstanding trait of Henry Crowley has always been his honesty. At one time he owned 100,000 acres of land in Arizona, and had it stocked with fine cattle and horses. He sold out and returned to Tulare County. A man by name of Brundage was his partner. They bought 56,000 acres of land. There had never been a line of writing drawn up between them. After five years of partnership, without once having a misunderstanding, or the slightest trouble, they decided to dissolve partnership. They settled up, and each was satisfied, and were always the best of friends.

Mr. Crowley has always dealt extensively in land, and now owns a fig ranch near Visalia, California, where he is residing.

Nancy Crowley (youngest daughter of Greenberry and Nancy Crowley), married Ray Hutchins. They separated. Five children: Ruthie, drowned by falling in a tub of water

when 18 months of age; Bernice, Wheeler and Sheldon (twins), both went in the Navy. Through a mistaken order, Sheldon was placed on the mystery ship, Cyclops, which sank somewhere in the Caribbean Sea. It was never again heard of; Roland, Mary.

Cora A., daughter of Nancy and Greenberry Crowley, married Frank C. Compton. They had two children: Jasper and Arizone.

Martha J. (Mattie), daughter of Greenberry Crowley and Louise Crowley, married R. W. W. Wood. Their children: Ebbie, Richard and Rose.

Greenberry Crowley had the following brothers and sisters: Joseph, who died in Eastern Oregon (Big Baren Valley); James W., died in Oregon near Goose Lake, he was born in Clay County Missouri, October 22, 1836, and died December 10, 1881; Amanda, married Harington and died in Arizona; Mary Francis and George Crowley, both deceased; America Jane, born June 27, 1837, in Ray County, Missouri, died in Oregon, November 7, 1868; Martha Jane Wood is living in Kentfield, California.

Greenberry Crowley was married twice and reared a large family. His first wife was Louise Donivan. They were married December 17, 1851, in Holt County, Missouri. She died in California, November 13, 1863.

They were the parents of the following children:

James Allen Crowley, born July, 1853; Sarah Elizabeth Crowley, born April 15, 1855; Martha Jane Crowley, born August 17, 1858; Roseline Crowley, born November 22, 1859; Wm. Henry Crowley, born November 12, 1861; Lee Crowley, born November 2, 1863.

Greenberry Crowley's second wife was Nancy L. Irwin. They were married December 27, 1867. Their children: Susan, born November 22, 1868 (deceased); Cora Clementine, born October 20, 1871; Nancy (Nannie), born August 19, 1874.



*The Family and Descendants of James Crowley, Sr.*

James Crowley, Sr., son of Samuel Crowley and Francis (called Frankie) Crowley, was born in Virginia. His parents came to America early in the 18th Century and with Jeremiah Crowley I., who was a brother of Samuel and William Crowley, and several other brothers, settled in Prince George County, Virginia, but soon migrated to Amelia County, which was later divided into Halifax County. Still later, Halifax was divided and formed Pitsylvania County, where the Crowleys owned land.

Benjamin Crowley was the father of 13 children and was living in Pitsylvania County at the taking of the census of 1790. Jerry Crowley's name appears on the record at the C. H. (Chatham) in 1767, and it was in that year when Benjamin first entered land. Samuel Crowley entered land the same year. His land then in Pitsylvania County was in Henery County after that county was separated from Pitsylvania County. Samuel Crowley was living in Henery County until after the Revolutionary War.

His son, James Crowley, received 100 acres of land in Henery County on a military warrant, for services in the army (on files at Frankfort, Kentucky, Land Office). This land adjoined that of his father, Samuel Crowley.

There has been much uncertainty as to the parentage of James Crowley, even those of his own branch were more or less doubtful as to his parentage. From the fact that John Crowley, the son of Jeremiah I., had a brother James, who was born in 1755 and enlisted in the Revolutionary War about 1777, caused considerable confusion as to which of the two were the son of Jeremiah Crowley I.

Samuel Crowley was the only Crowley living in Henery County, Virginia, before or after the Revolutionary War. James Crowley made a sworn statement that he was living in Henery County, Virginia, with his father, when he enlisted in the Revolutionary War, and that he was about 17 years of age at that time. A certain John Crowley testified that he knew him, and was there at the time of his enlistment, and that he (John) was 13 years of age at this time.

My great-great-grandfather, John Crowley, was born in 1753. He served in the Revolutionary War, and his brother, James Crowley, served several enlistments (see war records). On my trip to Virginia in March, 1934, I went to Amelia County, where I found many records of the Crowleys, some who came in 1741 (see old wills).

From Amelia County I went to Pitsylvania County and there I found where Benjamin Crowley (not the Benjamin of Arkansas) got a deed from Thomas Edwards in the Parish of Camden, paid to Thomas Edwards, by Benjamin Crowley 20 pounds. Tract of land lying and being on both sides of the south fork of Sandy River. Said land was granted by Patent to said Edwards. This was evidently about the time that Jeremiah Crowley I. and his brothers, Benjamin and William Crowley, came from England. Benjamin bought land in the same county from James Poteet.

In 1767, Samuel Crowley bought land from Young, this land was in Pitsylvania County. When the counties were divided in 1777, Samuel's land was in Henery County. He was the father of James Crowley, who served in the Revolutionary War, enlisting when he was 17 years of age, from Henery County.

Benjamin sold his land in 1783 to Enoch Conley and presumably went to Georgia, as the name of Benjamin Crowley, Sr., and Benjamin, Jr., drew land during the lottery in the Oglethorpe District. It was said that Benjamin, Sr., was killed by the Seminole Indians, where the city of Mobile is now situated.

Benjamin, Jr., lived and died on the original land owned by himself and his father. He has descendants now living on this same land.

In Henery County I found the records very poorly kept and many of them seemed to have been destroyed. There were piles of old marriage bonds thrown back on old dusty shelves, none of which had been filed or indexed. I finally, after hours of searching, found the marriage bond of Elizabeth Crowley, daughter of Samuel and Francis Crowley, as follows:



"This is to certify that there is a bargain of marriage between Arthemas Cumpton and Elizabeth Crowley and that the parents of the said girl is willing to it. Given under my hand this 25th day of March, 1795.

Signed, Francis Crowley (Franky)."

Elizabeth was the sister of James Crowley, who was the son of Samuel. Their names later appear on the records in Henderson County, Kentucky, where they migrated from Powell Valley, Tennessee. James Crowley was in Henery County, Virginia, in year 1789.

There have been many conflicting statements and much conjecture as to the early movements of the Crowleys of our line, and when they first came to America. It is a fact, that they lived for a while in Virginia. Both John Crowley and his brothers, Samuel and James, served in the Revolutionary War with the troops of Virginia.

I found the following record in the Land Office at Frankfort, Kentucky:

"Land Office Military Warrant No. 1493. To James Crowley, in consideration of his services for three years as a soldier in the Continental line, Year 1783, month of Aug. Samuel Crowley and his wife, Francis, both of Henderson County, Kentucky, sold land on the waters of Highland Creek for three hundred dollars; paid to said Samuel Crowley. Samuel Crowley and his wife, Francis, sells land to D. Lyn for 600 dollars on Highland Creek. Book D. page 36."

At the time this land was sold, it was in the county of Henderson, later becoming a part of Webster County, when the counties were divided. This was in the year 1819. This Samuel Crowley was a son of Jeremiah Crowley I.

Wm. Crowley's name appeared on the tax list up to the year 1827. The next record I found of him, was his inscription on his tomb in the old Crowley cemetery. See 719-242.

Jeremiah Crowley I. had a brother, Samuel, and a son, Samuel (who went to Arkansas with his brother, Benjamin Crowley, in 1819). The history, written by the grandson of Benjamin Crowley, states that his grandfather was

born in Virginia, reared in Georgia, and married in Kentucky. He was born in 1858.

James Crowley sold to Adam Turner certain parcels of land for the sum of 40 pounds in county of Henery, state of Virginia, lying on both sides of Smith's River, Book 3, Page 484 (100 acres). This was the land grant for services in the Army. It adjoined the land of Samuel Crowley. James sold said land in 1789 and went to Powell's Valley, Claborne County, Tennessee.

James Crowley, Sr., married Mary McClain. The McClain's went to Powell's Valley about the same time that James Crowley, Sr., went there. And the name of the McClains appears on the records in Kentucky at the time that the Crowleys are found on the records. There is a McClain County in Kentucky.

James Crowley, Sr., and his wife, Mary, had a large family. His son, Samuel (Big Sam), was born in Henery County, Virginia, 1786. John and Thomas (twins) born in Fayette County, Alabama, 1792. James Isham, born in Powell's Valley, Tennessee. His daughters were Nancy, Hulda and Elizabeth.

James Isham evidently remained in Claiborne County until after year 1816, as his son, William, was born in said county, October 24, 1816. James Isham Crowley, son of James, Sr., left Tazewell, Claborne County, Tennessee, in 1819 and went to Fayette County, Alabama. He migrated to Clay County, Missouri, in 1829, where he entered a large body of land, and in 1854 he sold this land to Michial Majors on October 2 (Majors was a resident of Farrant County, Texas), and James Isham Crowley with his family went to the state of Texas, where he died. He came to Clay County, Missouri, with his parents, James, Sr., and Mary (McClain) Crowley. In Texas he engaged in farming and stock raising. He married Elizabeth Medley.

They were the parents of nine children: B. F. Crowley (of Texas), Levena, wife of Joseph Johnson; Margaret, wife of George Ash; William married Margaret Miller, they became the parents of 10 children; Elija lived near Barns-



ville, Missouri; Hiram (Wooley Hiram), Benjamin, James of Vibard, Missouri, (one died young).

Children of William and Margaret Crowley: James I of Ray County, Missouri, died about 1865; William T. became a minister of the Christian Church. He is buried at the Union Cemetery in Ray County, Missouri; Susan F., wife of Columbus Evans of Grundy, Missouri; John, a resident of Chicasaw Nation I. T. (now Oklahoma); Eugenia Kate married Joseph Holman of Clay County, Missouri; David M. Crowley, George F. Crowley of Elmira, Missouri (the only one of this generation now living); Barnum M. Crowley, U. S. Grant Crowley, A. B. Crowley, all formerly of Ray County, Missouri

George W. Crowley married Fannie Holman. He was born in Ray County, Missouri, April 8, 1858. They had eight children: Zeador, Juda, Leta, May, Bonnie, Marjory, Roxanna and Taze.

George W. Crowley is a nephew to Elija Crowley. Big Sam Crowley and James Isham Crowley were brothers. William Crowley was a highly respected citizen of Ray County. He was the only one of seven to cast a vote for Abraham Lincoln, in Ray County, Missouri. He was the only Republican ever elected as a judge in Ray County. After the death of his first wife, Judge Crowley married Mrs. W. A. Henderson, a daughter of Rev. Benjamin Riley; he was a Primitive Baptist, from North Carolina.

During the war, Judge Crowley was a Union man and bitterly opposed to slavery. He was elected by his party to the position of Judge in 1867. He died in Ray County at the age of 79. He was the grandfather of William D. Crowley and Wm. D. was the son of General B. Crowley. General B died August 6, 1921. His wife was Nancy J. Crowley. She died in the spring of 1932, aged 90 years.

Children of General B. Crowley:

David Milton was killed while loading logs at his farm. His wife, Zerelda A., was a cousin of James Crowley's sec-

ond wife, Kate McFarland, of Rayville; Thomas Crowley was a minister of the Christian Church.

Children of William Crowley of Lawson, Missouri, and his wife, Hattie Crowley:

General B., William, Samuel P., Noble S., Georgia F. (married a man by name of Cox), Thankful E. (married — Mellon), Laura (married — Kibbie), Francis I. (married — Lindsey), Myrna (married — Bright).

Blucher Jim Crowley lives three miles west of Elmira and is 82 years of age. Bucking John Crowley (or Jim) lived north of Lawson in a little log house, is said to be an authority on Crowley history.

Samuel (Big Sam) Crowley, son of James, Sr., was born November 14, 1786, in Henery County, Virginia. He went with his father to Claiborne County, Tennessee, 1789. Samuel died in Clay County, Missouri, July 1, 1849, of cholera, the first scourge which started in the community through some boys of the neighborhood going to Richfield (later named Missouri City) through curiosity to see the landing and unloading of a boat, which had on board some passengers, who were afflicted with that dread disease.

Samuel Crowley's son, Thomas, died just prior to his father's death. The brother of Samuel (also named Thomas) died of the same disease in 1852. His wife's name was Catherine, while the wife of Samuel's son, Tom, was Candine Crowley.

The following notice was inserted in the "Grand River Chronical" for three successive weeks:

"Notice is hereby given that the under signed, has obtained from the clerk of the County Court of Ray Co., Missouri (in vacation), letters of Administration upon the estate of Thomas Crowley, deceased, dated the 11 day of Aug. 31, 1849. All persons, there fore, indebted to said estate to make immediate payment, prior to this notice. The widow, Candine Crowley, waved her right to administer on her husband's estate, and requested the Court to appoint Levy C. Stephenson administrator; which reads as follows:



Mr. Robinson Jacobs. Dear Sir. I hereby, renounce my right (as the widow of Thomas Crowley, deceased) to administer upon his estate, and request that Mr. Levy C. Stephenson be appointed in my place. Yours Respectfully,  
Aug. 10, 1849. her

Signed, Candine X Crowley."

Mark

Samuel Crowley (Big Sam) married Celia Mayo of Campbell County, Tennessee, about 1812. They moved to Missouri, 1816. His second wife was Nancy Lowe. Big Sam was the father of 17 children. He had four minor children when he died. His son, Samuel J. Crowley (minor) being under 14 years of age, was bound to Francis M. Crowley. James Munkers and Arthur Gow are his securities for the sum of \$1500 bond. Francis M. Crowley (minor child of Big Sam Crowley, deceased) was placed under the guardianship of Francis M. Crowley May 2, 1853, George Huffaker, bondsman. William and Susan Crowley were placed under the guardianship of Francis M. Crowley (both being minors), each in the sum of \$1500, May 2, 1853, George S. Huffaker, bondsman. Frank M. Crowley II., died February 9, 1933.

Francis M. Crowley I married Myrtle E. Morrison, September 2, 1903. She died of the influenza, December 3, 1918. She was born February 7, 1887.

They had the following children: Francis M. III (Marion), born December 12, 1904; William W. (Washington), born June 16, 1907; Margaret A. (Ann), born May 7, 1910; Loyd D. (Dale), born September 20, 1912; Ralph H. (Huffaker), born September 5, 1914.

Copied from Big Sam Crowley cemetery: "Nancy Crowley." The marble inscription says "born May 13, 1805" (October 4, 1805?). "Died Jan. 28, 1875."

(1) "Francis Marion Crowley, born 10-4-1828, died 11-26-1898."

"Margaret A. Crowley, wife of Francis Marion Crowley, born 8-17-1833, died 3-28-1901."

(2) "Infant, 1-22-1830, Jan. 22, 1830."

- (3) "Martha J. Crowley, born 6-5-1831, died 11-28-1881."
- (4) "William J. Crowley, born 3-23-1835, died Jan. 7, 1855."
- (5) "Susanna Crowley, born 2-26-1841, died 12-24-1854."
- (6) "Frances L. Crowley, born 4-25-1837, died 11-16-1854."
- (7) "James M. Crowley, born 10-26-1845, died 7-12-1849."

"Wm. and Hiram Crowley, administrator's de bonis non of the estate of Thomas Crowley. dec'd: Now at this day come the said administrators and file their petitions praying the Court to grant them an order of publication for the sale of the real estate of said deceased, shewing the Court that there is not sufficient personal property to satisfy the debts against the said dec'd, and remaining unpaid, and also an inventory of the real estate of said dec'd, and other exhibits of estate as required by law. It is therefore ordered that all persons interested in said estate be notified thereof, and that unless the contrary be shown on or before the first day of next February term of this Court, an order will be made for the sale of all or so much of said real estate as will be sufficient to satisfy the debt against said dec'd. Copy test. James B. Turner Clerke."

The estate of said Thomas Crowley, brother of Big Sam Crowley, was sold at sheriff's sale. The following heirs were defendants: James Crowley, Thomas Crowley, Amandy Crowley, Nancy Ann Crowley and Charles Crowley. The plaintiffs were: Sidon S. Sutton. The estate was in Clay County, Missouri, Township 51, Range 3.

It is plainly to be seen that this Thomas Crowley, who died in 1849 of cholera, was the son of Big Sam and the Thomas Crowley of the above suit, was the son of James Crowley Sr., and a brother of Big Sam. (He was a twin brother to John (Jack) Crowley).

Frank Stephenson, a descendant of this branch of the Crowleys, states that Thomas, son of Big Sam, died the same year that Levy Casey Stephenson died of Cholera, 1852 (which is an error), and was buried on the Robert Gooding farm about one mile and a half east of Kearney, Missouri. He also states that the death and burial of Thomas marked a condition never duplicated, since that



month, in this part of the country, Cholera and the fear of the then most feared of all diseases, reigned supreme.

Thomas Crowley died just after moving to the rented farm, now known as the Robert Gooding farm. The folks did not risk their lives or that of their neighbors, not already exposed to the scourge, and without daring to go anywhere to buy a coffin, three women buried Thomas near the barn without any sort of a casket whatsoever. His widow married a man by the name of Everett. It is likely that the first Thomas Crowley (brother of Big Sam), also died of cholera during the epidemic of 1852.

Thomas Crowley (son of Big Sam) had only one child, Samuel Wm. Crowley.

Estate of Samuel Crowley was probated in Clay County, Missouri. The following were his heirs:

Copied from the files at Liberty, Missouri: "Widow, Nancy Crowley. Children: Francis Marion Crowley, Clay County, Missouri; Parmelia Crowley, Clay County, Missouri; William Crowley, Clay County, Missouri; Katherine Crowley, Clay County, Missouri; Susan Crowley, Clay County, Missouri; Samuel Crowley, Clay County, Missouri; John, Scotland County, Missouri; Mary Stephenson, wife of Levy P. Stephenson, Caldwell County, Missouri; Samuel William Crowley, child and heir of Thomas Crowley; Hiram Crowley, Ray County, Missouri; Allen Crowley, Clinton County, Missouri; Julian Crowley, Clinton County, Missouri."

The following was copied from the tombstones in the Crowley cemetery near the home of Francis Marion Crowley, (since deceased). This land was entered by Big Sam Crowley and later owned by his son, Francis Marion Crowley I, Samuel Crowley, his wife, and several of their children are buried in this family burying ground. The note of tragedy will be seen as one reads the list. Six little ones died within a little over a year; no doubt but what they were stricken with the same dreaded disease with which their father died and others of the family, during the terrible epidemic of cholera from 1849 to 1855. Inscriptions:

Samuel Crowley

Nov. 14, 1786

July 1, 1849

Nancy Crowley (wife of Samuel Crowley)

May 13, 1805

Jan. 28, 1875

Infant son of S. and N. Crowley

Jan. 22, 1930

Jan. 22, 1930

Francis, Daughter of S. and N. Crowley

Apr. 25, 1837

Nov. 25, 1854

William J., Son of S. and N. Crowley

Mar. 23, 1835

Jan. 7, 1855

Robert, Son of S. and N. Crowley

Apr. 24, 1849

Aug. 10, 1851

Susanna, Daughter of S. and N. Crowley

Feb. 26, 1841

Dec. 24, 1854

Benjamin F., Son of S. and N. Crowley

Jan. 11, 1839

July 8, 1849

James M., Son of S. and N. Crowley

Oct. 28, 1845

July 12, 1849

#### *Estate of Hiram Crowley*

Heirs: John Crowley, son; Sina Crowley, daughter; Levy Crowley, son; Hiram Franklin, son; Margaret, daughter; Francis Conway, daughter. January 15, 1876. Bond filed \$3,000. Terry Stephenson, Administrator.

Estate of Hiram Crowley (Perhaps Hiram F. Crowley), Died February 3, 1885:

Heirs: James M. Crowley; Jefferson D. Crowley; Mary (Crowley) Sweatman; Elinor, only child of Agnes Crowley; Keytron, daughter of Hiram Crowley.